

✧♥INTRODUCTION

MONEY MONEY MONEY!!!

It broke many relationships. It made sisters fight .It made a wife kill her husband. It made a daughter be turned into a prostitute at the age 12 years.It made a wife leave her broke husband. It turned families into enemies. It made a son of a priest a thief. It made children at different homes orphans and worst of all it made her family make her to leave me for a rich guy. Money is just a root of evil. Where it is involved, there is no good at all.

It is very rear hearing a guy say he is heartbroken but today I want to tell you all. I am heartbroken, heartbroken to a point where there's nothing that could even begin to fix my heart even a glue . Sometimes we man tend to think we are strong enough to handle heartbreak. But let me tell you , in a heartbreak's eyes we all are equal and the same. No one can handle heartbreak. I passed my matric very well 4 years back... but I had no money and still have no money to further my studies . I am from a very poor family. Dad passed on 3 years back and he left nothing for us. Mom is also not working and she has to look after my young sisters who are twins and 4 years this year. Mom use their grant money to at least put bread on the table. That's what we live on, the grant money. I have been looking for employment but the truth is this days for you to be employed you should have connections. and another thing is there is a lot of unemployment but less jobs to hire us all. I have such a loving girlfriend .She is from a very rich family but does not look down on poor people hence she fell in love with me regardless of not even being able to afford an under wear for my self.

Her mother is a principal, her father is a qualified medical practitioner .Her parents married off her sister to a well known business man and on the other side the sister is a doctor by profession. See how rich and educated they are??

My girlfriend is doing her last year in journalism . She is schooling while staying at home. She tries by all means to close the poverty gap at home. When her parents give her pocket money she shares half of it with me to at least buy electricity, food and cosmetics at home. At first I hesitated to accept the money from her but reality forced me to accept it when we had to go look for food at the dumping site. That's when I had no choice but to accept the money from my women. DUMISANI KHOZA IS MY NAME. AGED 22 YEARS.THIS IS MY STORY I HOPE YOU WILL RIDE WITH ME

¶ΔINTRODUCTION 2

"Nkanyezi the drugs were supposed to be shipped to Germany 72hours ago but it turns out Mr Aoury hasn't got the delivery " Babkhumalo said after sipping his whiskey

Me:Yes..The guys from Jaiboo wanted their delivery as soon as possible and they were willing to pay extra cash so we had to squeeze them in"

Him:"And you decided to not tell me?"

Me:"UhhhmI..I was gonna tell you "

Him:"When Nkanyezi ?! 72hours passed without you even telling me about it.Bloody fucken 3 days!! ..Were you waiting for Jesus to come back on earth so you can tell me?"He asked with a voice full of anger

Me:ca baba

Him:Now Mr Aoury is furious .Damnit Nkanyezi! We're losing a big client here!

Me:Kodwa baba you said money comes first

Him:"Next time you decide to take such big decisions make sure you consult me first .Are we clear?"

I nodded

Him:"I promise if you don't I will kill you.tsk! "

He made his way out after saying that .I just let him be and continued doing my push-ups .He put me in charge after all so I will continue making my own decisions without consulting him

Well that is how money is made at home .Khumalo residence, my home. The most respected,richest and feared household of Durban .We are a family made of money.My father owns a few businesses here and there for a cover up but the truth is we earn a lot of money from drugs. Stealing and exporting gold ,cars and drugs to foreign countries. We live in a mansion and also own a lot of cars that's why dad decided to open a car dealership . My name is Nkanyezi Khumalo.The second born from four boys . The first being my brother Thando who is currently staying in Botswana with his wife and 2 kids .He is Also in the gang life and worst of all he is a leader and 35 years of age .The second being me,25 years of age. I work as a branch manager at ABSA bank and own 15percent shares of TSWELOPE gold mine .And the last being my two young brothers who are twins:Nkos'khona and Nkazimulo.they just turned 23 yesterday .Trust me when I say they are naughtiest twins I have ever seen .They always do stupid and act like kids but when it comes to business .Business is business .They are the reason why we ,the Khumalo's are never behind bars after all that's been happening

.Nkos'khona is a Detective and involved in the gangsterism and Nkzimulo is a lawyer. See how useful they are to our dirtiness? Mom....the queen herself is nothing but just a house wife ..Again ,my name is Nkanyezi Khumalo. THIS IS MY STORY OF MY ARRANGED MARRIAGE .

GUYS PLEASE HELP ME ADVERTISE THIS DIARY AND SHARE IT .YOU WONT REGRET EVER LIKING OR FOLLOWING IT .

ΔYour adminΔ

♥LAST INTRODUCTION

I threw my phone against the wall as I sat on the floor and let it all out. It's been a week since my family told me of my arranged marriage but I was failing to tell Dumisani. How and where do you begin to tell someone you have been together with for about 7 years you're getting married in weeks time. I love Dumi with my whole heart. We've been together since we were both still in highschool. We've been together through it all. Supported each other through thick and thin. Believed in each others dreams and planned the future together. Now it all has to come to an end, how cruel. My mother always discouraged my relationship with Dumi because he comes from a poor family but to me his love for me was more than enough for me . Honestly speaking I tried begging my parents to stop this shame of a marriage but who am I to change what has been planned out for me since I was born? Last night I slept at Dumisani 's home. He saw it through my eyes that I have something hiding from him and it's hurting me and asked. I wanted to tell him and still do want to tell him but looking in his eyes I saw this

man..the man that loves me and never want to loose me so I couldn't tell him.

I must have passed out on the floor because I woke up when my mother shook "aow nana don't do this to your self "she said after helping me Stand then led me to bed. I sat down . She saw my phone on the floor in pieces and walked to pick it up "Uya hlanya Njabulo? (are you out of your mind?)"she asked. I kept quiet as fresh tears made their way out wetting my cheeks.

Her:"ha.a Njabulo when will you stop being a cry baby?"

Me:"A cry baby? A cry baby mama? You want me to get married to a guy from a family of gangsters.. Gangsters!! " I half shouted

Her:"Njabulo we want what's best for you so stop fighting it"

I kept quiet for moment.i looked at her as I wiped the tears on my cheeks with the back of my hand

Me:"Or you can talk to them.. You can make them forget the idea" I whispered but making sure she hears me

Her:"No Njabulo !We also married off your sister Thando to Ntokozo. She learned to love him when time went on. So why can't you do the same ngo Nkanyezi?"

Me:"Mxm It's clear that my happiness does not matter to you,all you you want is money nje "

Her:"I am still your mother and you will talk to me with respect or I will give you a very hot clap"

I kept quiet

Her:"You better break up with that Khoza boy before things turn bad for you!"

Me:"So I am getting married to a family that might end up killing me if I do anything wrong? "

Her:"I think we're done here" she stood up and headed to the door but before she could exit she looked back at me "And before I forget..... you are about to get married so stop this sleeping out of yours. I cannot keep on covering up for you when your father ask of your where about" She said that then exited .I took the pillow and threw it against the door that she had already closed.

That was my mother Lindokuhle Tseou . Hate can not even begin to describe how I feel for my family at the moment. We have our own money ,I just don't understand why they should marry us off to the "richest" families. I love Dumisani and losing him is one of my fears. Not that I acknowledge this arranged marriage thing but my family should have at least gave me a man who works hard to make his own money. Not someone who makes money from people's blood. They should have gave me a man with a heart of gold not Nkanyezi. I don't know Nkanyezi face to face but I want to assure you that I have read alot of bad stories about him and his family. We are a family of four. My mother,father ,sister who is currently staying in Johannesburg with her husband and the last being me. I am studing in UKZN, doing my last year in journalism and I am about to graduate in 2months time. I am 22 years old. My father is a pure tshwana and my mother is Zulu. That's why our surname is Tseou, it is my father's surname. MY NAME IS NJABULO TSEOU SOON TO BE KHUMALO BY FORCE. THIS IS ALSO MY STORY

We will start with inserts tomorrow. Thanks for sharing the page bo love. Let's keep on sharing okay.

likes and comments will be very much appreciated

¶Δ INSERT ONE

#DUMISANI

It has been a week and few days since Njabulo has been acting very weird and did not want to tell me what's going on. So I took it upon me to lock her in my bedroom until she decides to tell me what's bothering her .Yes I do have a bedroom because we live in a 3 roomed RDP house so mom decided I should take another bedroom ,it doesnt have any bed but I am thankful that I do get my own privacy .Thanks to the government because it's quite clear that if it wasn't for them we would be living in a shack .Njabulo has been crying and begging me to open up for her .Trust me I hate doing this to her but I had to lock her up so she could tell me .Luckily mom wasn't around ,so I didn't stress .After an hour of locking her up I decided to go open up for her .She was seated at the corner of my bedroom staring at nothing but the wall .I walked up to her as I crouched behind her

"Baby we really have to talk about what's bothering you" she turned to look me,her eyes were puffy showing that she has been crying and that broke my heart

Her:"I already told you it's nothing" she spoke in tears

Me:"But it does not look that way to me"

Her : "Dumi I don't wanna lose you " she started tearing up again

Me: "You will never loose me ..just tell me "

Her:II

she kept quiet for a moment and turned to look at me

Her:"I am pregnant "

I could see it through her eyes that she is lying but I had to act like I believe her

Me:"Oh" that's what I only managed to utter . She looked at me as fresh tears escaped her eyes "See?I told you I will lose you"

Me:"No ! you won't lose me ,baby are you sure you're telling the truth? "

Her:"Why would I lie? Baby I am pregnant and scared ,you know my parents don't approve our relationship. What will happen to me ,to us,to your mother and young sisters if they disown me? " she cried even louder .I started to believe her and the pregnancy part "Shhh...I am a man and I will make a plan. I will make a plan to feed you guys " I said as I brought her in my arms for a hug .We hugged for about 2 minutes and cut the hug .

"I have to go ,dad is probably wondering where am i" She said.

I stood up and helped her stand too

"Do you really have to go?" I asked

Her:" I will come see you tomorrow"

Me:"okay" I pouted and she laughed

"See,this is what I want to see ,you smiling" I said

Her:"And you make me smile baby"

Me:"I am glad.Now let me take my woman and child to the car " I held her hand and we walked to her car .We found mom outside with the kids

Me:"When did you get here?"

Her:"A few minutes ago,I saw Jabu's car and decide to give you guys privacy

Me:"You didn't have to"

she looked at Jabu

Mom:"How are you?"

Her:"I am well thanks ma"

Mom looked at Jabu. She could see that she was not okay at all but she let it pass

Mom:"There is a wedding at the khumalo's "

Me:"When?"

Her:"Sometime next week ,apparently the rumours are that its an arranged marriage. The second born is the one getting married "

Me:"nc nc nc ..I wonder who is the brave family that wants to give away their daughter to a family of thugs "

Mom:"yazi i wish to know the family.. hayi they are brave shame..let me go feed the kids"

mom:"it was nice seeing you again Jabu"

Njabulo just gave her a faint smile.Mom walked to the house and Njabulo also got in the car and drove to the house

.
.

#Njabulo

When maKhoza mentioned the wedding I almost peed on my self. Even today i never got the courage to tell Dumisani about my marriage. I wanted to tell him but I couldn't so the thought of telling him I am pregnant came rushing to me so I told him I am pregnant. The truth is I am not pregnant, and I will never fall pregnant anytime soon .Just as I parked my car in the garage a my phone beeped checking it ,it was a message from Dumisani

"I just told mom that we are pregnant and she is literally dancing outside. She is so happy she will finally have her first grandchild..YOU HAVE MADE ME THE HAPPIEST MAN ON EARTH. I LOVE YOU MA'KHOZA"

Oh no what have I got my self into??

*
*
*

likes and comments will be very much appreciated

let's talk about the introductions and first insert how do you find them?

¶ΔINSERT TWO

#Njabulo

After receiving that message from Dumisani I literally panicked. I added petrol on fire. I told him am pregnant simply because I wanted to rescue my self from him .Not that I don't wanna tell him .I do want to tell him but every time I want to tell him fear overwhelms me . I fear his reaction of when I tell him I am getting married .I don't wanna break his heart .

.

.

I was now in my bedroom with my sister Thando .She has been here since the day my family told me of my arranged marriage. She was nothing but good to me as she supported me when the family was ganging up on me .I had just told her everything that happened back at the Khoza house and about the message .The small o formed on her lips as her eyes popped was an indication that she was shocked

Her:"Jabu do you have any idea what you have got your self in ?"

Me:"Thando I didn't know how to tell him"

Her:"So you figured out you should lie to him ?His mother?"

I kept quiet as I already had tears

Her:"Njabulo go and tell him the truth before it's too late"

Me:"i don't wanna lose him " I said with a shaky voice

Her:"Nana you already lost him.You lost him the moment our family told you of this marriage "

I started tearing up

Her:"Njabulo the sooner you tell Dumisani the better"

I just cried louder. "Shhhh...it will all pass" she said bringing me in her arms for a hug. I cried till I couldn't cry anymore . after I had cooled up she stood up "Let me go get you ice cream I'm sure it will help you ease up .Before she could walk away I lightly held her hand

Me:" Thando can you do me a favour " I said with a little bit of a shaky voice because of crying

she looked at me and sat down

Me:"I have thought of something that could make me escape this whole marriage thing " she kept quiet and listened very attentive

"I..I want to tell the whole family I am pregnant with Dumi's baby I'm sure they would never give away a pregnant woman to someone else" I continued

Her:"No Njabu-"

Me:" Thando please . I went down on my knees

She rubbed her face with both her hands in frustration

Her:"Do you know what might happen to you?There Is a possibility that they might disown you do you want that? "

Me: "No!! just want to be happy .Don't you want the same ?

Her:" Jabu you're putting me in a very difficult situation "

"Thando please" I begged

Her:"okay ..I am helping you this once . I will tell her you're pregnant and get you fake documents to prove that you're pregnant "

I stood up as I excitedly hugged her

Me:"I owe you"

.

.

Yes I am going on with the plan . I know most might say I am crazy or stupid but I have to save my relationship. I want to be happy with my Dumisani not with someone else . I will save it ,even if it cost me to go an extra mile I will

#Nkanyezi

I have been in Botswana for three weeks on a mission. Apparently there's this man that is Also in the drug business so he was stealing my clients so I had to deal with him and I dealt with him accordingly .Everything went well .I had just landed in Durban airport from Botswana so I called an uber to drive me to Priscilla's house . I missed my babe . I just want to make love to her. The uber dropped me off by the main security gate .They didn't give me any problems .I walked to her apartment and knocked .She opened up after a few minutes. She was in her sexy night dress that showed off her sexy slim body very well and that turned me on same time .First thing she did was to jump up to me and gave me the deepest kiss ever .We cut it off after a few seconds

Me:"Someone really missed me"

Her:"Yes I did ..why didn't you tell me you're coming back today ..I could have made you something special "

Me:"And ruin the surprise? I doubt"

She laughed as she made a way for me to enter .I did enter closing the door behind me and putting my bag on the counter .I turned to her and leaned forward and passionately kissed her. i picked her up as she wrapped her legs around me and her arms around my neck .I led her to the nearest couch .I didn't have time to be busy going upstairs .I was just horny and wanted to f**k her so bad . I lightly put her down and unzipped my pants and removed them together with my boxers and also removed her night dress and luckily she wasn't wearing any bra nor panties .We were breathing so heavy .I continued kissing her ,my hands were just all over her body . I slowly went down on her breast ...her nipples were very hard ..I slowly licked them as i held them together with my both my hands she let out soft moan .I went down to her tummy leaving kisses here and there then finally went down on her v-jay .I slowly rubbed her clit with my finger tips .She moaned even louder. I slowly entered my finger in her v-jay and fingered her "Ahhhhh yes baby yes" she said as I increased the pace ..when she was about to come I stopped and looked at her "Are you fucken crazy?" I just chuckled and brought my lips to her v-jay and slowly clicked her .I played with her clit .She held my head as she wanted me to bring my tongue deeper and I did, I went deeper .I sucked her till she came in my mouth .I looked at with a smirk on my face .I the stood up and pulled her leg up and positioned my self to enter her ...I rubbed my cock on her v-jay then slowly entered her . I went deeper she moved a little bit as I hit the g-spot ."Sorry" I whispered .I went in and out .as I she mourned .I started picking up the pace as we were both enjoying the feeling. I continued hitting it .She held me very tight as I groaned feeling that am about to come .Both our bodies tensed up as we both

released the liquids .I came inside her and collapsed on top of her and kissed her forehead

Her:"That was nice"

Me:"Just nice .Then I have to f**k you even more to extend that nice to breath taking "

She laughed showing me her beautiful teeth

Me:"I missed you "

Her:"I missed you too "

We kept quiet for a few seconds

Her:"I forgot to tell you ..Someone played an April fool on my timeline on Facebook "

Me:April fool?"

Her:"Yes..She posted our picture together with the caption ENJOY WHILE HE IS STILL YOURS BECAUSE HE IS SOON TO BE SOME ONE ELSE'S HUSBAND"

Me:"What???" I said as I had a lump on my throat

.

Yes I know of the wedding my parents told me before I left to Botswana. But I told them I will never agree to it and they promised to let go of it .So what the fuck is going on ??

INSERT THREE

#Njabulo

Two days had passed and according to the family plans , I am getting married in three days . Thando and I haven't exactly told them I am pregnant because Thando was still persuading her doctor to get us the fake results from the lab.

Later on I was in my bedroom when mom banged my door then let her self in

Her:"what is this?" she asked throwing a brown envelope at me .I opened it and indeed was the fake lab pregnancy result that stated positive. I swallowed hard

Her:"Khuluma man!"

"Where does this come from ?" I finally asked

Her:"That doesn't matter !! Njabulo tell me this is not yours .Tell me the delivery man made a mistake "

Before I could talk ,my dad and aunt came rushing to my bedroom

Auntie : "keng?Lindokuhle(my mom) whats wrong?"

Mom took the paper from me and handed it to my dad

Mom:"The devil is testing me ngiya'ktshela !!"

Dad kept quiet for a moment because he was still going through the results

"Is this true ?" he finally asked

looking at me ,i kept quiet and looked down ...Where the hell Is Thando ,I need her to come rescue me?

Mom:"Weeh ngani Khuluma!!!"

Dad rubbed his face with both his Hands in frustration

Him:"Ro jwetsa batho ba ha Khumalo ra reng Mara heh?(What are we gonna tell the Khumalo's?)"

Me:"Papa ke maswabi (Dad I'm sorry)"

Mom:"Oma swabi?Oma swabi? (You're sorry?you're sorry) !!" she half shouted

We all kept quiet

Dad sighed

"Who's the father?" he asked trying to maintain his anger

Me:"it's....it's....it's Du-

Mom:Khuluma man!!!"

Me:"its Dumisani"

Dad sat down for a few seconds then stood up and held the back of his head with both his hands

Him:"Khoza family again ?..Why do you like bringing poverty in my house? "

I kept quiet

Her:"On top of that she is supposed to be getting married in 3 days time .What do you call this Mara heh?"

I still kept quiet

Mom came straight to me as I was covered in a towel to keep me warm on the bed and she removed the towel .

Her:"Phuma kwam!"

Me:"But ma"

Her:"I said out. Get out of my house wena Satan. Phuma!!!"

I stood up and took my phone and headed out

.

looks like things won't be as easy as I thought they will be .I sat by the grass outside . I wonder where hell is Thando?

.

.

After a few minutes of sitting outside my aunt came to call me . My auntie is the sweetest human being I have ever seen , she is my father's sister but in this situation she had/has no say at all .

I followed her to the lounge .Mom was with Dad

Dad:"Sit down "

I did as I was told and played with my fingers

Dad:"As a family we have talked of your situation and came with a solution"

Tell me you're not marrying me off please I silently said in me .

Dad:"You're still getting married to Nkanyezi"

Me:"What???!!"

Mom:"Uthi nywhat?"

Me:"But dad what about my child? "

Dad:"I will make contacts and book you in for an abortion"

I started getting teary .I stood from the couch and went to kneel before my father

"Daddy please ,What if this is the only child I will ever have? I asked

Him:" Then let it be .What did you think when you were busy whoring around?"

Mom:"Your dad's word is final, now stand up and go prepare dinner!"

"Dad I can do what ever you want just don't do this to me!" I begged

Dad:"My word is final Njabulo. I long told you to cut things off with this low life boy ,did you?"

I stood up as I grew the courage

"I will never break up with him and we will both raise our child together with or without your permission!" I spoke in tears

Dad:"Then you giving me no choice but to freeze your credit card ,take my car and kick you out of my house!"

I kept quiet as I couldn't hold it anymore ,I just cried .I took my car keys and ran to my car .I cried for a few minutes then started the ignition and drove to Dumi's crib

.

.

I was parked outside Dumis's crib there was no electricity but the candles were on showing there are people in the house.At this moment Dumi was the only person that could chase my pain away .I wanted to be in his arms and let it all out .I send him a text message telling him am outside .He came and got in the car after a few seconds .He looked at me and he could see I have been crying .

He held both my hands

Him:"Baby what's wrong? "

Looking at him made more tears escape my eyes . He got off the car and came to my side ,opened the door then helped me out .He leaned against the door and made me stand in between his legs and made me look at him

Him:"Jabu Khuluma nami"

I kept quiet for a few seconds

Him:"Baby look at me, it's me your Dumisani.The one that loves you unconditionally. The one that would love to be your shoulder to lean on at the moment .The one that promised to be by your side no matter what. Baby talk to me"

"Dumisani they made me lie..." I said

Him:"Who made you lie?" he asked in a concerned tone

I kept quiet as I thought of something to tell him but I can't keep on lying to him . I don't want to lose him either way I don't wanna lose my family as well.

"They arranged a wedding for me ..They ..they ..want me to get married"

he kept quiet for a moment

"You mean the arranged marriage at the Khumalo's ?"

Me:"I don't wanna lose you "

He kept quiet as tears formed in his eyes "That's in three days" He slowly said

I nodded with tears

Him:"All along I knew your family hated me but I never thought it would come to this point.... "

Me:"Dumisani i love you.. " I whispered

Him:"Have you agreed ?"I kept quiet

Him:"What about my baby?"

"Dumi I.....I..lied"

he chuckled but wasn't a friendly one .He did the unexpected ,he grabbed me by my hair and I screamed as tears betrayed me

Him:Njabulo how could you?!how could you do this to me?! he shouted and you could tell by the tone of his voice that he was also crying

"Dumi uya'ng limaza!!" I said

"DUMISANI UYA HLANYA !!" and that was his mothers voice

Dumi's mom:"leave her" .

He slowly let go of my hair and left me there but he didn't go that far ,he turned to look at me me "Entlek vaya!" he said then headed to the house

Dumi's mom:"What did you do? " she asked in a concerned voice but I just sobbed

Her:"Just let him cool then you'll talk to him tomorrow okay?"

I nodded

Her:"For now go home and rest "

She left after saying that I just went down and cried .Why God? Why are you doing this to me?

#Nkanyezi

Since I got back from Botswana I have been at Priscilla's place .I just wanted to spend some quality time before going back to work since well I took a month off . I haven't even went home and have been avoiding calls from home ,non of them knew I was back in Durban .

I haven't exactly followed the marriage thing ,you know how social media is with messing people's happy relationships. So I figured is just that ,I mean my family promised to let go of their crazy thought of marriage thing .

I was still massaging Priscilla's feet when my phone rang . Priscilla checked it

Her:"Its your dad"

Me:"Let it ring,he'll leave a message"

Her;" Babe you have been avoiding your family since you got here "

Me:"And?"

Her:"What if they want to tell you something important? "

"I don't want them ruining our special holiday,now can i have my kiss" I said bringing her face close to mine for a kiss .My phone rang again ARGggggggg!

Her:"Babe just answer it"

I took it and answered

"Baba"

"You will get your ass here within two hours 'cause if you don't I will look for you and fuck you up so bad" he angrily said

Me:"But baba you know I'm in-'

"Durban(he interrupted)Your plane landed in Durban 3 days ago
.Nkanyezi we have a serious family matter that we need to discuss
.Now get your ass here .' he cut the call

Mnxm He'll get to see me tomorrow,for now am still with my wife!!!

*

*

*

Babes let's continue liking and sharing the page don't forget to even mention your friends okay? There's still more to come

*Likes and comments will be very much appreciated*t go that far ,he turned to look at me me

¶INSERT FOUR

#Dumisani

Everything that was happening was like a dream .It was like a nightmare that I wanted to be waken up from .The person that was here last night wasn't my Njabulo . it wasn't the Njabulo that I fell in love with . I know that my Njabulo will come and wake me from this nightmare . I know she will come and tell me she loves me and no one will take her away from me .

.

I was lost in my deep thoughts that I didn't even hear mom sitting besides me on the sponge/mattress and wiping my tears .Was I crying ?

Her: "Baby I'm sure what ever that's making you and Njabulo fight will come to an end"

Will it?Will she disapprove her father's orders? I don't think so but I kept quiet I didn't wanna bother my mother .

Her:"I have made you soup ."

I looked at her "I'll have it a little bit later for now I wanna spent my day sleeping"

Her:"Dumisani you have to go and apologize to Njabulo "

Me:"No I won't do such"

Her:"Swallow your pride for once and go and apologise to the poor kid for trying to hit her!"

Me:"I am not doing that "

Her: "You will , as long as you're still staying under my roof you will apologise to her .She is the mother of your unborn child for heaven sake !"

I kept quiet I didn't wanna upset her ,I don't wanna make her high blood pressure too high instead I told myself I won't backchat her .

Her:"yazi the poor child has been with you through thick and thin"

Me:"Ma she hurt me "

Her:"Then forgive her .We all know that if it was you that wronged her, she would have forgiven you by now . Jabu loves you and how many times has she shown you that she loves you? Countless times. I don't know what she did and I don't care all you should do now is to go and

apologise " she stood up "The poor child Is a human too and makes mistakes .nawe aukho perfect " she walked out after saying that

.

I know for sure that if I tell her the "poor" kid has lied to me about the pregnancy and that she is getting married in two days she wouldn't be busy telling me to go apologise

#Nkanyezi

Priscilla drove me home before she drove to work .I found the family having breakfast including my grand mother .I didn't know she was here .I greeted then sat down

Gogo:" You're so grown up Mthimkhulu" she said lightly grabbing my cheek .I yanked her hand off"Haiy gogo " I said ,then we all laughed

Her: "Yini?"

Me:" you make me feel so small" we laughed again .

.

After a few minutes of engaging in useless conversations dad spoke

Dad:"I'm sure you're asking yourself why your grandma is here? "

I nodded

He kept quiet for a while. I could see there was something serious.. my father is a straight talker but what is it that makes him nervous like this?The arranged marriage thing came flashing in my mind but I had to block it

"Nkanyezi ukhulile manje ...Your brother is married and he is a good leader of the family but anytime from now the leader should be you"Grandma finally spoke

she kept quiet

Me:"And? "

Her:"So we have spoke as a family. We saw it's best to arrange a strong women for you to always be by your side.... "

Me:"Who is that women?"

Dad:"Njabulo t-"

"What about Priscilla baba? "I asked

Him:"Priscilla is not strong enough to carry all your burdens"

Me:"So you know? "

Him:"Nkanyezi dint act like a child! "

I kept quiet

Him:"Everything is happening this Saturday!"

"INI????? " I angrily asked

Him:"Don't raise your voice at me wena mfana! "

I looked at ma.she kept quiet and looked at her food

I stood up "WOW!! " I sarcastically said heading upstairs

Dad:"Nkanyezi I'm still talking!!! "

I ignored him and made my Way to my bedroom.

What am I going to tell Priscilla? I know she will lose it and think all along I knew. I love her .I love her whole heartedly and I don't wanna lose her. Thinking of everything made me lose it.

I threw a punch on the wall "FUCK!! "

..

I think I broke my fist

¶INSERT FIVE

#Nkanyezi

I didn't know how I was going to approach Priscilla in all of this . We have been together for 2 years now and it feels like forever .I have been here and there with dating but with Priscilla I found my home .I slept with several ladies but I always knew Priscilla has my heart. I have hurt her many times but she always found it in her heart to forgive me. I don't usually show off my smile hence many people called me all those bad names but with Priscilla all is different.

.

I sat on the bed as I was trying to nurse my fist .Dad came in and leaned against the door

Him:"Yekela ukuba umfazi (Stop being a woman). You're a man Nkanyezi .Man up and show that you're a Khumalo "

Me:"A Khumalo baba?Fuck being a Khumalo !"

Him:"Dare to swear again I will fuck you up I'm telling you"

I looked at him

"Baba mara why?" I asked

Him:"Every successful leader has to have a strong woman by his side!"
he boldly said

Me:"I have Priscilla "

Him;"Fuck Priscilla man Nkanyezi !" he was starting to be angry
"Priscilla is not strong enough to be by your side .How can she forever
be bound to you when she doesn't want to accept your life as it is ? She
wants perfection from you and you do know that we are far from being
perfect!" he continued

Me:"Khumalo ...Priscilla is perfect for me"

Him:"If she is perfect then she should accept you as you are and
support you on taking the first wife then she'll come second !"

Me:"Khumalo I don't wanna get married to someone I don't know ..."

Him:"You will . Your brother is married he is a good leader now .I want
the same to you ,for you to carry the Khumalo legacy

Me:"You know what , sala nale legacy yakho" I stood up

He quickly rushed to me and pinned me against the wall with his hand
firmly on my neck

Him:"You're getting married , uzoy'shada leya ngani. you will marry her
either you like it or not .The world might fear you but I don't .I can
squash you right here .Are we clear??!"

I nodded because he was strangling me so hard .He then let go and left
the room .I sat down .This can't be happening , My parents just tell of
my wedding two days before . How will I even begin to tell Priscilla that
I also found out today? I know to her it will seem like all along I knew .

I took my cell phone and dialled her number .it rang for a few seconds

"My chocolati " she answered

Every time she says that I always laugh my lungs out .it is a line she leant from a movie but today it was all different, I couldn't even smile .

Me:"Babe..."

Her:"You sound so down , is everything okay?"

Me:"No..every thing is not okay"

Her:"What's wrong ,talk to your babe"

Me:"I can't talk over the phone"

Her:"I'm on my way to my apartment from work but I can come to your house

Me:"No!..no babe I can drive to your apartment "

Her:"Oookay "

Me:"See you in an hour"

Her:"Okay I love you"

"I love you more." I said then cut the call .I took my car keys and headed downstairs .I didn't even say anything to the family. I just left the house and drove straight to Priscilla's apartment

#Njabulo

I have cried and cried but crying won't change the fact that Dumisani doesn't want anything to do with me .He wasn't even answering my calls and even ended up switching his phone off. i even lost weight in

just a week ,from 32 to 28.. .Most of my family had arrived today and they all seemed very happy .Yet I, the bride wasn't .Tomorrow we will be performing a tshwana ceremony so women can guide me (go laya) .I would be very much excited if it was with Dumi rather than this Nkanyezi that I don't know . I was locked up in my room and didn't wanna see any one . I was lost in deep thoughts when I heard a knock but I kept quiet

"Jabu vula yimi ,uThando(Jabu open up its me , Thando)" it was my sister .I stood up and went to open the door

Her:"Ao baby don't do this to your self"

Me:"I don't want to get married to Nkanyezi, I want Dumisani " I said with tears

"Come here" she said opening her arms allowing me yo mangle myself in them "

Her:"It will all pass okay?"

Me:"Thando the only man I love and want to spend the rest of my life with doesn't want anything to do with me .When will it pass?"I said removing her arms around me

Her:"One day you will forget that you ever cried this much before your wedding "

I went and sat on my bed ,she followed me and did the same .I wiped my tears with the back of my hand

"Thando I want to ask how did you feel when they married you off to Ntokozo?"

she looked at her ring and played with it then smiled

"I was broken just like you are now .Worst part was I was still young .I was matriculating .You do know how matriculants are , I was excited that I was gonna go to varsity the following year .I was excited that I will enjoy my life to the fullest without mom and dad watching me like a prisoner. I was excited that I was finally gonna have my freedom but that ended when they sold me to the Dlamini family " She said

Me:"How did he treat you ?"

she kept kept for a moment

"He tried to make me the happiest woman on earth but I made it hard for him because I was angry at him .I blamed him for not getting my freedom .He would buy me gifts and want to take me out but I made everything hard for him" she answered

Me:"What made you ease up?"

she smiled and looked at me

"Accepting the fact that we'll forever be bound together" she said

Me:"I don't think I can ." I started tearing up again

Her:"Shhh"

I love my sister.She is always there for me . Thando has always been the weaker one rather than me I have always been strong and could stand for my self but with all that's been happening I was very much weak .

*

*

Let's keep on sharing ,liking ,commenting and mentioning friends *

60Likes or more for this insert I'm blessing you with another insert later on

¶INSERT SIX

#Dumisani

I have been trying to keep distance from Njabulo but she was making it hard for me because she kept on calling so I ended up switching my phone off . I know that her parents are the ones that want to marry her off , but I feel like she also wants to .if she didn't want she would have said it right? i needed answers from her . I switched on my cellphone and send her a call back , it didn't even take a minute for her to call ..

Her:"Baby I was hoping you could call. Baby I love you and I don't want to lose you ."She spoke as fast as she could not giving me a chance to talk

Me:"Jabu can we meet? "

Her:"Okay I'm coming to your crib now now.."

Me:"No ..let's meet by the river "

Her:"Okay I will be there in 15 minutes "

Me:"Okay"

Her:"I lov-" I cut the call before she could finish the sentence. I didn't wanna hear it . I stood up and took my phone then headed out . Mom was sitting outside with the twins

Me:"Ma am going out ..need anything? "

Her:"Electricity "

Me:"Okay I'll make a plan"

I was about to leave when she spoke

Her:"Dumi you seriously need to apologise to Jabu"

Me:"I'm going to meet up with her"

Mom:"Please don't hit her .Apologise to her"

Me:"Will do "

I didn't wanna argue with her .After our little conversation I walked to the river .

Within 20 minutes I was already by the river .Njabulo was sitting on a big rock but she stood up as soon as I approached her . She was wearing a long blue dress and covered her hair with a doek . I don't know why but every time I laid my eyes on her I fell more and more in love with her .She came straight to me . I wanted to hug her,spin her around and kiss her like we always do when we meet but then again she is no longer mine . I looked at her .She lost weight , her eyes were puffy,she was just messed up nje .She wasn't looking good at all .We both kept quiet as we stared deep in each others eyes .she finally cleared her throat and spoke

Her:"Dumi I know I -"

"I am not here for long speeches. Njabulo I need answers from you" I spoke cutting her

Her:"Any thing you ask i will honestly answer"

"Are you seriously willing to throw all this years away?" I asked

Her:" No baby I don't want to .I want to grow old with you "

Me:"Then why are you getting married to him?"

Her:"Baby I have no choice .I want to walk away but I fear my family .I don't want to disappoint them "

Me:"You do have a choice maarhn Damnit!! Its not late to walk away "

She started getting teary .She came closer ,closing a bit of gap that was between us and cupped my face ."Dumi I love you . I love you with all my heart but I just can't go away just like that . They are my parents .They planned this for me from when I was yet to come to this earth and who am I to change what has been planned for me ?" she said

I removed her hands from my face "Jabu do you really love me?" I asked

Her:"Yes !yes I do love you"

Me:"Then don't get married " I held both her hands " Baby do this for me , for us , for our future. Walk away .I promise I will go to school to further my studies and be successful .I will give you anything and everything you want "

Her:"Dumi I can't ..I..." She couldn't talk anymore

I looked at her and let go of her hands

"Jabu I love you . I love you and I never loved anyone as much as I love you but you have made it all clear that you don't feel the same way for me " she shook her head no with tears .My eyes were even teary I sighed and continued "I will never force you to walk away .Go on ,go on and get married to him , I give you my blessings. I will leave you alone and I expect you to do the same " I kept quiet and stared deep in her eyes once more ,she was breaking down .I then walked away leaving her breaking down.

.

.

#Nkanyezi

Its been almost an hour since I have arrived at Priscilla's apartment. I didn't know how to begin to say this . I kept quiet and looked at her as she looked at me with eyes full of fear .

Her: "Babe you're scaring me off now"

I sighed

"Priscilla promise me .Promise me that after telling you this you won't be mad at me Promise me you will never break things off with me " I spoke

Her:"Nkanyezi what's wrong?"

Me:"Just promise me Priscilla "

Her:"okay I promise"

I held her hands

Me:" I want you to understand that I also didn't know anything .They didn't consult me .They just made their decision " I kept quiet for a moment "I love you Priscilla and I promise I will give you the love you deserve after all of this"

Her:"Nkanyezi stop speaking in riddles and tell me what's going on "

Me:"Dad just told me I'm getting married to a girl I don't know .I swear I just found out today"

She removed my hands from hers and stood up .she looked at me "So you came all the way to tell me that?" she started laughing she playfully hit me on my shoulder "I never thought you can be this funny" she continued laughing . I kept quiet and maintained a straight face .So this bitch thinks am joking? She stopped laughing and looked at me "Woah woah Nkanyezi are you serious?" she asked

Me:"I swear I didn't know any thing .I swear "

she kept quiet trying to digest what I just told her .she sat down again and looked at me

Her:"When it is happening? "

Me:"Sa....Saturday "

Her:"Wow....." she kept quiet

Me:"Baby say something ..."

Her: "Get out....."

Me:"Babe please"

Her:"I SAID GET THE FUCKEN OUT OF MY APARTMENT!! " her voice was breaking

Me:"It's an arranged marriage"

Her: Two years down the drain .Bloody fucken two years .You turned me in to a fool Nkanyezi. You're telling me the day before your wedding that you're getting married " She broke down "Get out "

I tried touching her "Don't touch me !!!!"

I stood up and headed to the door and opened it but before I could exit I looked at her and wanted to apologise but she gave me a hand .I went out and close it .I leaned against the door for about two minutes listening to her sobbing so bad .I wanted to go back in and hold her but I couldn't .I went to my car as I couldn't bare listening to her crying so bad . I hit the bonnet so hard that my hand became very painful .I just wanted to drown my self in alcohol at the moment ,so I drove to the nearest bar

*

*

likes and comments will be very much appreciated. Maybe i can try post another insert later cause I won't post tomorrow but I'm not promising okay?

GOOD MORNING

¶INSERT SEVEN

#Njabulo

The day of the ceremony finally arrived. We had performed a tshwana ceremony the previous day where matured woman were telling / teaching me the doe's and don't's of being a wife .People were happy but I wasn't . I have been crying but it didn't help at all because at some point i was still getting married .This was the day I was supposed to be happy ,I was supposed to shine bright like a diamond but the opposite of that was happening .i was emotionally drained .

People were busy outside. Cooking ,slaughtering cows and cattle and so forth . There were 2 big stretch tents .The family didn't want to waste time, apparently after the ceremony Nkanyezi and I were going to sign the marriage forms. i was still in bed .Mpho came in holding a bowl with Soup (Mpho and I have been friends since my first year in varsity .He is gay).He sat beside me and removed the blanket that was covering my whole body

Him:"Nana have this,it will help lift your strength up "

I kept quiet and played with my hair

Him:"Chommie don't do this to your self.."

I kept quiet

Him:"All your family and our classmates are here "...he chuckled " And the media is also here "

I still kept quiet

Him:"Nana am worried about you tlhe....bua le nna ...I can do anything to help"

I sat up straight and looked at him "You can do anything to help? Can you stop this whole shame of a wedding? Can you bring Dumi back to loving me ? Can you unbreak my heart ?Can you unbreak Dumi's heart? Can you heh?? I asked with shaky voice because I was close to crying

Him:" But friend....."

Me:"Exactly !!You can't ...now get out"

Him:"Friend please.... "

I stood up and took my shoe that was by my bed and threw it at him "Phuma Mpho!!" he quickly stood up and rushed out

#Dumisani

Last night I never slept at all.I kept turning and tossing. The thought of Jabu getting married to someone else literally drove me insane .Everything felt like a dream .I wished one could come and wake me up from this nightmare .I took my phone and browsed through our pictures ,the way we used to laugh ,her smile ,the way we used to tease each other ,our memories, the night I broke her virginity .I am a man but to tell the truth I shed a tear thinking of everything

Njabulo's family has always been after money but with Njabulo it was all different .She loved me unconditionally .She stayed with me even when her parents discouraged our relationship.... BUT WHAT CHANGED???

Mom came outside and sat on the crate next to me .She looked at me

Her:"Dumi what is wrong that makes you cry?"

I didn't notice I had tears .I quickly wiped them

Me:"Jabu and I broke up"

Her:"Is it because of what you guys were fighting over the other day?"

I nodded

Her:"I'm sure its nothing big .You guys can fix it .You love each other I know "

I didn't wanna stress my mom "I hope so too" I spoke

Her:"I'm going to spend the day kwa Khumalo phela the rumours are they slaughtered three cows.."

Shit konje I didn't tell her*

Her:"Even if they slaughter hundred cows ok'salayo the wife will also be slaughtered after the wedding " she smiled

Me:"I'm sure the wife is strong enough to handle the Khumalo's "

Her:"No one is strong for the Khumalo's....They are loaded and got the looks but the truth is they Are heartless

They would kill you like a cockroach "

Me:"It's Njabulo " I whispered

"What about Njabulo?" she asked ...flip I didn't think she heard me

But I should tell her ,she will soon find out

"They made her marry him ..." I kept quiet for a moment "They want money and I don't have it " I sighed and continued "They married her off to the Khumalo's"

She was beyond the word shocked , her facial expression said it all

Her:"What about my grandchild?"

Me:"She....she liedShe..."words were failing me

Her:"Oh my poor baby ..How could she do this to you ? how could they?"

Me:"they wanted money"

she brought me closer to her and gave me the warmest hug ever

#Nkanyezi

The past two days have been nothing but hell for me . I was beyond the word stressed so I kept my self busy with ATM bombing .Last night after a major heist I drove to the nearest pub and spent thousands on booze I couldn't even drive home so I slept in my car .Waking up to check where was I ,I was still the at pubb and grill and the time wa11:45am .I took my phone to check it 45 missed calls and 11 messages .11missed calls from dad , 14 from mom ,2from Nkazimulo and 18 from uncle Madontsela

Shit I knew I was in deep shit . I quickly started the ignition and drove home . Seems like many people were invited because there were lots of cars and people. I rushed to my bedroom .luckily it was packed so it was an opportunity to avoid dad .Unfortunately when I got in my bedroom he was seated with mom on my bed

Baba:"Ubuyaphi wena mfana?(where are you from you boy?) " he was so furious

i kept quiet

Him:"You're busy stealing instead of preparing for your wedding? " he asked roaring

"Weeh Nkanyezi uyazi yi langa lakho namhlanje (Nkanyezi are you aware its your day today?" he asked

I nodded

Him:"Pho yini usihlaza kangaka (Then why are you disgracing us like this)"

Me:"Ngiya xolisa baba (I'm sorry dad)"

Him:"Uya xolisa??.We have to be at the Tseou(s)...We were supposed to be there an hour ago but you were no where to be found . Weeh mfana I will not let you take my dignity down ever .Go bath and get ready so we can go . you have approximately 3minuites to do that .Nkanyezi don't make me want to kill you with my bare hands uyezwa?"

I nodded and he walked out

Ma:"Baby don't mind your father ,he is just angry okay?"

Me:"Yebo ma"

Her:"Now go get ready and make the Khumalo's proud"

I nodded and she opened her arms for a hug and I went in . This women completes me struu!!

*

*

Let's continue liking,commenting,sharing and mentioning friends .

70 likes you getting another insert today ****

♡INSERT EIGHT

#Njabulo

.

.

The Khumalos had already arrived. They came in 4 Mercedes Benz c class. We were in My bedroom, My sister Thando , My two cousins from Botswana, Mpho and I. They were busy fixing up my attire. We were wearing similar outfit which was a Tswana attire with its matching doek but I had a white mini blanket Covering my shoulders to show that I'm the bride.

The Khumalos have been outside the gate which was closed for about an hour or so now. They were singing, praising and calling out their clan names. After some time my uncles went to the gate followed by the crowd singing . The crowd stopped singing, We then heard one of my uncles asking the Khumalos what brought them to the Tseous .We couldn't hear them clearly because we were upstairs but the sliding door leading to the balcony was opened. I could see Nkanyezi in Zulu male attire showing his beautifully shaped muscles.

.....

.

.

After some time we heard people ululating and the gate opening then people started singing again

.

.

Mom came rushing in my bedroom

Mom:"Girls I hope you're ready"

I kept quiet and heavily sighed trying to stop the tears from escaping my eyes

Thando:"Almost.. I just need to buckle up here" she continued fixing the back of my dress

Thando:"Done! You can cover your shoulders now"

Mom:"Good!Now lets go girls.Njabulo must remain in here. She will meet us together with Nkanyezi outside. We will be singing with the crowd waiting for you to meet us outside. "

I kept quiet. The ladies stood up and made their way out

Mom:"I'm proud of you baby"

I kept quiet. She also headed out leaving me alone .

I sat on the dressing table "Go out Njabulo. Go out there smiling and pretending to be happy. Go and disappoint your enemies "I said to my self trying to stop my self from crying.

I took my cellphone that was on the dressing table and dialled Dumi's numbers for the last time then pressed yes. My heart started beating very fast when it rang. It rang until it took me to voicemail. I sighed and

put my phone back on the dressing table the stood up and headed out.....

.
. .
.

#Nkanyezi

When she finally made it to the door the crowd started ululating more and their singing became loud and much stronger. It was like they were literally seeing God himself. She lifted up her head and our eyes finally met. I wanted to look deep in her eyes. I wanted to scare her off so she could run and call off this wedding .I wanted her to fear me. I gave her The Khumalo eye. The eye that made everyone fear the Khumalos. She also stared deep in my eyes and never blinked even once. I couldn't see fear in her eyes instead I saw hatred and anger. She also gave me the evil eye that I also gave her. it was like she wanted to literally cut my throat off. We finally met and were supposed to hold hands but continued staring deep in each others eyes. People thought we were lovey doveys because the ululations said it all. While we were still in the staring moment some guy roughly pushed the crowd that was surrounding us and joined us in the middle. He was so drunk. He had a bottle of Russian Bear Vodka that was half full in his hand. People stopped singing and the attention shifted from us to him

The guy:" Umfazi wam (My wife)" He said that hitting his chest "My wife is leaving me for you! " he pointed his finger at me

People were looking, some were laughing and as for journalists :they were doing their work .

Njabulo quickly grabbed the guy by his hand to exit the crowd but the guy made it hard for her which made Njabulo give up and frustratedly brushed her face forgetting the makeup she has. It was obvious that the guy is her boyfriend. I found myself smiling.

The guy: "Ngi yeke.. Let me tell the....let me tell all this people that you... you... you broke my heart. I want all of them to know how heartless you and your family are" he couldn't talk properly because he was drunk

He turned to look after everyone "Ni ya bona labantu? They are dogs. They deserve to rot in hell.... -" before he could finish his sentence I saw Njabulo 's father approaching us , he looked so damn furious

Njabulo's dad: " WA bona wena ngwana wa ha Khoza I'm going to kill you today " he grabbed him by his collar and dragged him out of the crowd with cameras flashing. Njabulo quickly followed them "PAPA!!! " her voice indicated that she was crying

I also exited the crowd and made my way to my car which was parked outside the yard. Dad followed me

Dad: "Uyaphi wena mfana?!"

I ignored him

Dad: "NKANYEZI!!!! "

I stopped and and turned to look at him

Him: "Where the fuck are you going ??!"

Me: "I am leaving.. I can't stand this. It's obvious you're marrying me off to a whore!!!!" I shouted

Dad: "You are not going anywhere! You're going back in there and the ceremony will continue " he also shouted

I leaned against the car

"Baba what exactly are you going to gain from this marriage because its quite clear that there is something? " I calmly asked

Him:"I don't have time for this "

He turned to leave but stopped and looked at me again "Make sure you follow me to that yard. The ceremony is still continuing. We cannot let a low life bustard that I know I will put a bullet on his thick skull tonight mess this up! " he turned and this time around he left

.

.

Fuck!! This was supposed to be an advantage for me to shop this whole Madness but it didn't work. I opened my car and searched for my phone. As soon as I unlocked it a message came through. It was from Priscilla "THOUGH I TRY HARD TO LET YOU GO BUT I CAN'T. HOW CAN I LET MY OTHER HALF GO? I LOVE YOU NKANYEZI AND I AM NOT GONNA LET AN ARRANGED MARRIAGE SEPARATE US. GO, GO AND MAKE YOUR FAMILY PROUD AND YOU KNOW WHERE TO FIND ME AFTER THEN. I WILL COOK YOUR FAVORITE FOOD TONIGHT. COME AND BE WITH ME..YOU'LL FIND ME WAITING..... THE LOVE OF YOUR LIFE PRISCILLA ♥♥♥.." I smiled instantly .Yes I'm going back there to marry that whore for the sake of my family and then later on I'm spending the night with the love of my life. I excitedly threw my phone in the car then locked the car and headed back in the yard.....

THIS IS YESTERDAY'S INSERT BECAUSE I COULDN'T POST I WAS BUSY...
ANOTHER INSERT COMING LATER ON

*

*****The likes are quite impressive. thank you .

let's continue liking,Sharing,commenting and mentioning friends ***

♡INSERT NINE

.

.

THREE DAYS LATER

.

#DUMISANI

I woke up to the beeping sound of a machine . I tried to open my eyes to check where was I but I couldn't clearly see because my vision was blur .I blinked a few times till I saw I was in hospital. My mom was sitting on a chair beside me.. she looked tired and drained

.

.

Flashbacks of what happened came rushing

.

.

I want to make to you understand why I ran to alcohol for comfort. I need you to put your selves in My shoes. How do you begin to live knowing someone you love is getting married to someone else? I couldn't cope at all. So I found comfort in alcohol. Alcohol made me forget about my problems for a moment. Yes I know it was wrong but I wanted to shift a little from reality and I did .Alcohol is much better than suicide right? Yes ...so I took my last money and bought two bottles of Russian Bear Vodka .As soon as alcohol kicked in I felt the courage to go stop Njabulo from getting married. Alcohol made me to never care of anyone that was there and watching. I know I messed up big time but I LOVE NJABULO!

*

*

After causing harvock at the Tseou house Njabulo's father dragged me to a back room and locked me in there. He beat me so bad. I remember Mr Khumalo also entering the room and joining in. They punched me, kicked me and the last thing I remember was when Mr Khumalo hit me with the back of his gun and it was lights out for me... How did I end up in hospital??

.

.

Back to reality I cleared my throat and mom lifted up her head. She looked like she was crying

Mom:"Baby you're awake.... Oh my God my baby is awake!! Doctor!... Doctor he is awake! "

I saw some nurse approaching us

.

Nurse:"Mem this is a hospital not a tarven, You can not shout the way you like "

Mom:"Mem he is awake.. Praise the lord " Mom was truly excited

Nurse:"Manje? weeh sisi this is not a private hospital. There are other patients in the room. They also need silence. You better keep quiet. Sizozakule ngani yakho.. we are still busy.

Mom kept quiet.The nurse left

Me:"Water.... " my voice was raspy and my throat was dry

Mom quickly stood up and went out to the nearest tap and came with water .She helped me sit up straight and drink. Honestly speaking my body was sore.

Mom:"How are you feeling? "She asked after helping me drink

Me:"I don't know... "

Mom:"Dumi you scared me. I thought I had lost you.After we found you lying by the river I thought there was no longer life in you" she started crying "Dumisani you shouldn't have gone to the Tseous.. they almost killed you.I hate Njabulo ..I hate her and her family. How could they do this to you. They almost killed you "She continued crying "What was I going to bury you with? I don't wanna go back to what happened to your father! I became a laughing stock in our community and the Tseous want to take me back there"

I still kept quiet

Mom:"Three day seeing you unconscious was never easy for me. You're my only son Dumi and I don't want to lose you because of stupid Njabulo and her family... "

She kept quiet .

.

.

So they beat me to a pulp and left me lying unconscious alone by the river? What kind of human being does that? Thinking of everything made my blood boil and slowly grow hatred for Njabulo because it was all her fault

.

.

.

#Nkanyezi

After the incidents that happened at the Tseou house we couldn't proceed with ceremony because Njabulo had locked herself up in her bedroom but we just let people continue enjoying themselves because we couldn't afford to waste so much food. The ceremony continued the following day at the Khumalo residence and we also did sign the marriage forms ..And now we are legally married.. HOW PATHETIC??

.

.

People had gone back to their respective homes but only a few close family was still at the Khumalo residence. Njabulo and I were also heading to my house because she was moving in with me. I truly don't know how we will stay together with the hatred between us.

We were outside loading our bags in my car. Mom ,dad, grandma and Nkos'khona gave us hugs before getting in the car and driving out .

Halfway through our journey

I looked at Njabulo who was focused on the road

Me:"We need to set the record straight here.. "

She looked at me

Me:"We are just married for the sake of both our families.. You and I are not in love and never will be so stay in your lane"

She kept quiet

Me:"Are we clear? "

She kept quiet

Me:"Weeh Ntombi am talking to you!! "

She looked at me

Her:"Yey motho wa rasa.."

I chuckled a bit

Me:"Oh I'm making noise? in my car? "

She looked at me

Her:"Weeh mfana do you think I could fall for you? " she laughed a bit
"You're not my type.. so I will stay in my lane if you do the same"
I pulled aside and looked at her "You're calling me a boy? "I asked with a scary voice

Her:"What are you heh? "

Never in my whole entire life have someone disrespected me this much. I pulled her close to me and roughly held her chin up

"Am Nkanyezi NEH? I'm pretty sure you know me. People fear me because I don't give a fuck on who or what you are. Continue talking to me like that I promise I will kill you.. " I then let go of her chin and started the ignition again. She laughed her lungs out

Her:"Nkanyezi you deserve an award for acting.. I'm not scared.. I don't fear you. Kill me. Kill me because I don't care. There is nothing am leaving for .My love hates me with passion. Kill me so I can stop stressing ."

Haiy this girl is testing my patience. I looked at her

"You know what get out of my car"i firmly said

She looked around. It was obvious she didn't expect that from me

"What? In the middle of nowhere?"she finally asked after looking around

Me:"I don't care! "

She slowly opened the door and gëot out of the car and I just drove and left her there. That girl is too much disrespectful so leaving her in the middle of nowhere was a punishment for her!!!

*

*

*

***lets continue liking, sharing, commenting and mentioning friends

♡INSERT TEN

.....EXTRA SHORT....

#Njabulo

.

.

I seriously never thought Nkanyezi could be this crazy. I couldn't let him talk to me the way he wanted other wise he would disrespect me for the rest of his life. Yes I do fear Nkanyezi ..I mean who wouldn't fear a well known criminal or gangster ? I just didn't want to show him.

I always knew that this Nkanyezi is insane judging from the stories I have heard about him but leaving me in the middle of no where, where a car barely passes was totally insane.

.

.

I took my phone and dialled my mothers numbers. Flip!!! there's no network. I seriously wanted to cry . I continued walking to the same direction we were taking until I saw a certain truck approaching.. I hiked it and luckily it stopped. I climbed in and told the driver what happened. These wasn't the time to be lying. Luckily the driver agreed to take me to a garage so I can be safe since well where I was, wasn't safe at all for a lady to be walking alone at such place . It didn't take sometime for us to arrive at the nearest garage, it was about 2km .I got there and thanked the driver .When I was about to make a call I saw Nkanyezi's car parked there. I went to it and he wasn't in. He exited the shop and came to the car as soon as he saw me he laughed .I looked at him with a serious face and tears were at the verge of escaping my eyes.

Him:"I knew you would get a lift plus uno m'lomo " He continued laughing

I seriously wanted to cry.. What if I had got raped there ? Who would have rescued me?

He stopped laughing

Him:"Get in the car... Talk to me like that again I swear I will fuck you up "

I kept quiet and got in the car. He also did and when he was about to start the ignition he spoke

"Shit! I forgot to buy something "

I kept quiet .He opened the door "I'll be back.Want something? " He asked opening the door .I shook my head no .He exited the car, leaving the key on the starter. I instantly had a smirk on my face. I waited for him to get in the shop and I jumped on the drivers sit and drove off heading back home ...Yes back home!

#Nkanyezi

.

.

I left Njabulo in the middle of nowhere because she was too much disrespectful and had a stinking attitude which pissed me off . Even Priscilla doesn't give me such attitude because she knows very well that I would surely cut her stomach and make her eat her own intestines. leaving Njabulo there was a punishment and I wasn't gonna go fetch her. She was gonna learn to respect me the hard way.

.

.

I am a fan of labello because I mostly lick my lips which make them sore. So I had forgotten my labello at home and I had to buy it by the garage but I forgot so I went to buy it. As soon as I saw my car driving off .I want out of the shop running in hopes to catch it. But who could catch a car Mara? That daughter of bitch will know me well. Lucky enough I had my cellphone in my pocket. Firstly I called the insurance company and let them know my car has been stolen. I called out the registration number and everything that was needed.They promised to track it down. After calling the insurance company I called my friend papa bee to come fetch me. I swear Njabulo will know me well. I'll show her what a snake is made off

****I'M SO SORRY FOR POSTING SUCH SHORT INSERT. I WAS JUST KEEPING MY SELF BUSY BECAUSE I WAS IN TAXI. IT WASN'T MY INTENTION TO POST BUT I JUST DID. :-) *****

¶INSERT ELEVEN

#Njabulo

.
.

I drove as fast as I could fearing that Nkanyezi might have connections and do something to me .Atleast he should do something when i have already made it home than here with no one to protect me .I didn't drive exactly home because I knew my parents were gonna give me a lecture.So I drove to Mpho's place .As soon as I parked outside his apartment .I opened the boot and took my bags leaving Nkanyezi's bag

in the car then locked the car and ran to his apartment .I didn't even knock ,luckily he was around and the door wasn't locked .

He was busy chopping onions on the kitchen counter but he stopped as he saw me rushing in

Mpho:"Jabu!! you'll give me a heart attack !"..he said after sighing .I must have startled him.I rushed out again and took my remaining bags outside and put them in

Him:"And then ?"

I sat down trying to calm my self down because I was breathing heavy

Him:"Njabulo what's happening"

"Its Nkanyezi " I finally said

Him:"What did he do" he spoke opening the fridge taking out bottled water and gave me

I gulped

He looked at me

Me:I stole his car and ran away

He looked at me as he raised his left eyebrow

Me:"Nkanyezi started it"I explained further not leaving anything behind .

He heavily sighed

Him:"I never thought Nkanyezi could be this mad"

Me:"So did I"

Him:"So what if he finds you ?...Do you have any idea what he will do to you? "

Me:"I know that he will find me.I'm just not looking forward to what he might do when he finds me.

He kept quiet continued chopping the onions.

I think I should start inviting people to my funeral...

.

.

#Nkanyezi

Papa bee took about an hour to fetch me .Lucky enough the insurance company tracked down my car and send me the location .

I was now in the car riding with papa bee to the location that the insurance company sent me .Luckily it wasn't that far .We were using a navigator

.

I had just told papa bee of what happened between Njabulo and I .He was laughing so hard that he even had tears .I maintained a straight face as I gave him a dead stare .

Him:"Okay .okay .So you guys just got married and you're already playing tom and jerry?"

I continued staring

Him:"Ah mfethu sorry for laughing but I find this funny "

Me:"Man I swear I'm going to kill her"

Him:"Haiy mfethu but you started it"

Me:"She had no right to take my car "

Him:"Okay but mfethu don't kill the poor child because of your stupid games " I kept quiet .I was seriously fuming

.

We were parked outside near my car .As soon as I got out I went to open it but it was locked .I then decided to knock on the door that my car was parked near .Some guy opened

Me:"Hi we're looking for a certain girl by the name Njabulo "

Before the guy could answer

"Mpho I'm making my self sandwich ..want some?" I heard her shouting .I furiously pushed the guy to the side and invited my self in .I went straight to her

and as soon as I approached her ,i grabbed her by her hair and clasped my hand around her kneck and choked her .She winced in pain "Ahhh Nkanyezi!"

papa bee ran to us and came between us "Haiy mfethu" .He managed to move my hands .Njabulo coughed

I looked at her "I will kill you tsk!" she continued coughing

Papa bee:"Njabulo where are the car keys ?"

Njabulo pointed the table and my keys were there . I rushed to pick them up and made my way out I was seriously going to kill her if I stayed . So I got in my car and drove out .I just didn't care if she was coming or not

#Dumisani

I was still at the hospital with mom .The poor women couldn't even leave my sight .She was weak and could tell she hasn't slept for days .Looking at her took me back to my father's death .It took me back to when she almost lost her sanity .My mom was broken .She was busy humming a hymn (Holokile) and that broke my heart .She didn't even notice that I was looking at her .I moved my hand to touch hers .That's when she lifted up her head to look at me .She smiled faintly

Me:"You are the person that always tell me to be strong . You are an example to both me and the twins .You always tell me to never let fate take over my life. Ma I expect you to be strong now .Don't let the Tseous take away your spirit... "

She smiled again

Her:"I thought they killed you Dumisani....."

Me:"I am here mom .Here with with you .They didn't kill me and that should be the reason we should rejoiced. Mom smile and smile for us ,your children "

She smiled again

Her:"You knowI have noticed something about you lately"

Me:"And that is ?"

"You have grown up ..You have grown to be a man .My man "She said

I laughed

"Ha mama ..People will assume I'm your Ben 10" I spoke

She laughed "You are my ben10 haou" we continued laughing

.

.LAUGHTER!!

That's what I wanted to hear from my mom. I wanted to hear her laughing instead of crying. She was the first woman in my life followed by my twin sisters. I no longer had Njabulo and I didn't want to experience the pain of losing someone else in my life. I am already broken and it is enough ...

*

*

Z

lets continue liking ,sharing, commenting and mentioning friends

¶INSERT TWELVE .

.

FOUR MONTHS LATER

.

#Dumisani

I would be lying if I said the past few months had been easy at home. It was obvious that we mostly depended on Njabulo's money so with our breakup everything also fell apart. We went back to square one, back to depending on the twin's grant money and looking for food at the dumping site. Mom would buy food and toiletries but knowing how much things are expensive now, they couldn't last us even three weeks. We went back to using fire as our stove and using candles as our lights.

Not that I dated Njabulo for her money .The truth is I loved her but her money also played a role in our lives

.
.

#Nkanyezi

Since I left Njabulo at that guy's apartment I never bothered to check up on her or something . We never talked or anything which was a good thing because I didn't wanna stress Priscilla .Things were going smooth and our love was growing daily. I truly love Priscilla and I don't wanna imagin my life without her

.

I was in my office going through some paper work when my phone rang.It was Makhumalo. Ever since I got married she has been calling non stop to check on how things are between Njabulo and I and I would lie saying we are fine .She would sometimes want to talk to her but knowing that I'm a Working man .I always made my excuse ngo msebenzi .

"Makhumalo" I finally answered

Her:"Hey baby how are you?"

Me:"I'm well thanks ma..wena unjanie?"

Her:"Good ...I called to let you know I'm coming for a visit "

I chocked on my saliva and coughed

Her:"Are you okay? "

Me:"Uhhmm...yah..yes ..when are you coming? "

Her:"Tomorrow "

Me:" Oh"

Her:"Yes phela since you got married I never came to check on how things are between you guys "

Me:"But we are fine nje"

Her:"I wanna witness with my eyes that you guys are fine "

Me:"oh...I have to go.... see you tomorrow then"

Her:"Tomorrow it is ...Greet Njabulo for me "

Me:"Will do" I hung up after saying that

.

What am I gonna do. I don't want my mother finding out that Njabulo and I haven't been staying together I know she will freak out .I browsed through my contacts to check Njabulo's tens ****FLIP I don't have them ****. I stood up and paced around my office ...**FACEBOOK!!YES FACEBOOK*** I sat down and logged on my Facebook with laptop and searched Njabulo Khumalo **Non "**I searched Njabulo Tseou . I found many and browsed till I saw her picture .I checked her profile for her numbers and lucky enough I found them .A big sigh escaped my mouth when it rang.

" Njabulo hello " she answered .I almost laughed at how she answers her phone

Me:"Umhnm ..Njabulo its Nkanyezi "

Her:"Aou boy boy ..how can I help you? "

I felt my blood boil ..This girl knew how to press my wrong buttons..But I had to contain my anger

Me:"Uhm..how are you?"

Her:"Is that what you called for?"

***Bitch**

Me:"My mom is coming for a visit

Her:"And?"

Me:"Njabulo don't talk to me like you're under a tree.Fuck you "

Her:"Do you have a dick so I can come and let you fuck me ?" she laughed after saying that

I had to act like I didn't let it get to me*

Me:"So since she knows that you're staying with me I think you should come "

Her:"Oookay ."

Me:"And?"

Her:"I'll come ."

Me:"I'll send my driver to come pick you tomorrow then "

I hung up

.

I seriously never thought she would agree so easy. I really have to teach Njabulo a lesson of not to talk to me the way she wants

.

.

#Njabulo

Life was well for me except the fact that Dumisani didn't want anything to do with me .He even made it clear that if I contact him again he will

lay charges against me .I wasn't gonna let him go and I wasn't planning to .I had graduated a month ago and it didn't take me even a week to find employment. I was now working at Darmentilian Newspaper as a journalist . Thanks to Mpho for letting me stay with him because I don't know what I would have told my parents..

.

After receiving Nkanyezi's call I took my things and headed to work because I was gonna go the following day .

.

.

Nkanyezi's driver indeed came to fetch me the following day .I had packed a few cloths because I didn't know when his mother was gonna leave .

.

His house wasn't bad at all in fact it was beautiful,fully secured double storey . I went in and put my bag in what i assumed is the master bedroom then went around the house.

.

The downstairs was a kitchen,medium sized lounge that was separated by glass to a very big sitting room that was royal blue..and a mini office by the conner then a bar by the opening to the exit heading to the swimming pool outside .Then upstairs was a big all white master bedroom that had a bathroom then a sliding door leading to the balcony and another sliding door leading to his mini gym room then three medium sized bedrooms and a bathroom .Then there were a garage that could accommodate 4cars . While I was still admiring the house I heard a car drive through then went downstairs to check who

it was. It was Makhumalo .She gave me the warmest smile ever .I helped her take her language to the quest room then went downstairs to have a drink and talk

.
.

Later on I was in the kitchen preparing dinner with Makhumalo engaging in useless conversation and laughing. Nkanyezi came in with a briefcase and car keys and phone in his hand

Him:"My two favorite ladies "

I rolled my eyes

Makhumalo: "Babyyhuuu Njabulo must be treating you well ...you're even glowing" They laughed and I faked a smile .

Nkanyezi went to his mom and gave her a hug .then he came to my side to kiss me but I tilted my head to the other side.He quickly pinched me on my hand with his hand that had nothing .I brought my face back at him and baby kissed him but he bite my lower lip then deepened the kiss **sies***He smiled . I seriously wanted to run to the bath room and spit .His mom looked at us

Her:"Love is in the air " I kept quiet .

Me:"Dinner will be ready in a few minutes"

Him:"Okay let me go shower then "

He went upstairs and I continued cooking.

.
.

We were now in the lounge .I gave Nkanyezi his plate and sat down .

Makhumalo: "Let's say a prayer before eating "

We held hands and she prayed

Amen

We started eating

Nkanyezi quickly took a Saviet and spit out the food in his mouth venomously ..**I remembered I mixed sugar and salt in his food ** I couldn't hold in my laughter so I ended up laughing so hard .His mom gave me a dead stare Nkanyezi stood up to come to my side

Him: "You daughter of a-"

"YEEY WENA!!!" his mother shouted cutting him before he could finish his sentence .He sat down

I swear my heart was already on my feet

*

*

*****I tried to make it a bit long because of the complains

.

let's continue liking, sharing,commenting and mentioning friends*****

♡INSERT THIRTEEN

#Njabulo

Days went by and I was still at Nkanyezi's house because his mother didn't seem to be leaving anytime soon. To tell the the truth i was truly enjoying my stay because i would do whatever i wanted whenever i wanted to do it .I was travelling to work everyday ..It was an hour drive and thank God Nkanyezi's driver was the one driving me to and from work everyday

.
.

Nothing changed between Nkanyezi and i , we were forever on each other's throats ..We were like cat and mouse .Truly speaking Nkanyezi and i truly hate each other and i don't see my self ever falling for him. We couldn't even share a bed which led him to taking the guest room everyday but after making sure Makhumalo was fully asleep. Last night Nkanyezi didn't sleep home and he was not back yet and I didn't care at all.

.
.

I woke up and prepared my self for work the following day then headed downstairs for breakfast. Makhumalo came in while I was frying eggs... "Morning" She greeted after sitting her ass on the high chair

Me:"Morning ma"

She looked around, like she was eye-searching for something

"Where Is Nkanyezi? " she asked

***Out man whoring ***

"Asleep" I said after carefully thinking of an answer that wouldn't land him in trouble

Her:"Isn't he going to work? "

Me:"He.. he is. I'm sure he is about to wake up now. You know how lazy he is with waking up" I faked a laugh

She glared at me... It was like she could see I'm lying to her because I couldn't even make an eye contact "Oh"she finally uttered but sounded unconvinced ...

"Coffee "I asked trying to shift from her intimidating look

Her:"No... cereal will be fine for me "

I was about to get a bowl when the door gently opened and Nkanyezi tip tossed in. He was sneaking in and he stopped when he saw Makhumalo and I looking at him. I almost burst in laughter but decided otherwise since well I didn't want him biting my head off

"Where are you coming from? " Makhumalo asked after a few moments of silence ..

Nkanyezi kept quiet

Makhumalo looked at him then back at me

"I thought you said he is asleep? "she spoke looking at me

Me:"I... yes he was"

Her:"Is it? "

***Note this... Makhumalo is very intimidating **

Me:"No"

Her:"Then why did you lie? "

I kept quiet

Nkanyezi : "Njabulo and I had a fight last night" he kept quiet thinking of more lies. "She is still seeing the guy that ruined our wedding celebration. I... I found them in my bedroom the other day but she threatened to write a story of how money is made at the Khumalo's residence so I let her "

"WHAT?!! " Makhumalo and I asked at the same time ...To tell you we were both shocked by what Nkanyezi was saying. I couldn't believe this mother fucker. I hate Nkanyezi but I would never do that. On top of that it's been almost 5 months since I last spoke to Dumisani .

Makhumalo looked at me

"It hasn't been a year since you got married but you're already bitching around" She spoke with so much disgust written all over her face

Me: "But ma-"

she gave me a hand

"My son is trying by all means to make you a better wife but is that how you thank him? "

I looked at Nkanyezi and he gave me a side smile

I wanted to run to him and grab him by his dick ***Nxa dick-head ***

Makhumalo stood up

"Am calling a family meeting ..

I want to tell them everything " she left the room after saying that. I looked at Nkanyezi once more then took my things and left to work.

He truly doesn't know what he has started.....

.

.

#Nkanyezi

I spent the night with Priscilla. With Priscilla I always get to laugh and forget about everything .She completes my world and I everyday wish my family had arranged her to be my wife not Njabulo.

.

.

I did say everything about Njabulo with the aim to paint her as a bad wife. God will have to forgive me but I don't think Njabulo and I will one day be that happy married couple. Maybe, just maybe the family will allow us to divorce because I'm gonna introduce the divorce in a family meeting. just then I will be happy and free from this is shame of a marriage

#Dumisani

I was from the shops to buy Vaseline when I heard mom ululating in the house. Out of curiosity I started running to the house to see what made mom ululate this much. As soon as I rushed in the house she attacked me with a hug "It is true that God doesn't only give using a hand but he gives in many different types of ways " She said as she had tears of joy

Me:"Yini ma? "

Her:"He answered our prayers ...he made the impossible possible "

I was impatient to know what made my mom so happy.

"Ma! "

she handed me a what looked like a form.. I read through. My heart started beating very fast

DEAR Mr Marvin Dumisani Khoza

IT IS OF GREAT PLEASURE TO LET YOU KNOW YOUR APPLICATION LETTER TO PORTLAND AND SONS BURSARIES HAS BEEN SUCCESSFUL..... blah blah blah blah...

FAX YOUR CERTIFIED MATRIC CERTIFICATE COPY, ID COPIES , GUARDIAN'S ID COPIES AS WELL AS STUDENT NUMBER TO 078.....

All along I had a smile but it faded when I couldn't see any stamp or anything to show that this letter was valid ..But I will fax them and try my luck.....

Continuation will be posted later on

*

*

****Let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

me love you

CONTINUATION OF INSERT THIRTEEN

#Nkanyezi

Njabulo had always been disrespectful towards Me so it was time I taught her a lesson. I wanted to reveal her as a bad, ignorant, stupid wife to both her and my family. Even Priscilla doesn't disrespect me the way Njabulo does .

.

I had just took a shower so I wrapped a towel around my waist then walked to the master bedroom to get something to wear. I lotioned and walked to the closet to get my self something to wear... Njabulo walked in the bedroom... Mind you I was butt naked.

"Am naked! " I said hoping she would turn back but she didn't

"Pssh it's not like you have something I don't know "

I got a boxer, sweatpants and a muscle vest then put them on the bed. To continue lotioning my body

She looked at me... more like she was drooling I instantly had a smile

"Ready for a family meeting? "I asked...she kept quiet for a

while and gave out an evil smile.. right then I knew she had planned something evil "Most definitely"she said removing her shoes and gently massaging her feet..

.

Suddenly she started laughing ..

I looked at her

Her:"You seriously thought I was drooling right? "

Me:"Wasn't it obvious ?"I said putting my boxer on.

she laughed "I was looking at how small you are down there "she said point my d

I looked at her as I raised my left eyebrow

Her : "One would swear you have it big down there when you're talking kanti haiy ca umlomo wakho udlula ipipi lakho " she clapped her hands and laughed very hard... standing up then exited the bedroom

I felt my blood boil and my fist turning green with Anger. No one has ever said so much swear words to me... I searched for my gun under the mattress .I found it and immediately checked if it's full then angrily followed her to downstairs.. I'm seriously going to blow her brain off

.....

*

*

*****Let's continue liking, sharing, commenting and mentioning friends

.....INSERT FIFTEEN LATER ON like I promised yesterday ***

♡INSERT FOURTEEN

#Njabulo

"I won't blame anyone between the both of you for being a bad wife or husband but all I want you to know is I'm very much disappointed in you guys.. Makhumalo portrayed you as that happy couple but where

did that all end? " Nkanyezi's grandma asked after half an hour of silence since every one was trying to comprehend what Nkanyezi had told them

Bab'khumalo : "I don't understand at all.. how do you as a wife feel when you let another man in your husband's bedroom? " he asked looking at me

I blinked a few times trying to stop tears from escaping my eyes and that made Nkanyezi literally smile. It's like he truly wanted to make the family to see me as a bad person. He spoke very bad of me forgetting my presence

Me: "He made me do it! "

Bab'khumalo : "How did he make you do it? "

"Nkanyezi and I haven't been happy at all. He literally told me he would never love me .I want to become a good wife to him but how do I begin to be a good wife when he pushes me away? "....(silence)...."Nkanyezi and I aren't even staying together, thats how much he hates me. " I had to tell the truth and add spice here and there to make the family blame him also

They all looked at me to get an explanation of what I was saying but I kept quiet

Makhumalo : "I don't understand "

I sniffed "I'm staying with my friend Mpho because he told me he doesn't want me near him. He called me because makhumalo was coming so we had to pretend to be a happy couple ."

"Ha!" they all uttered

Makhumalo: "How is that even possible? "

Mom:"I cant believe we couldn't see this! "

No words were uttered after then

Mom:"This shows that this kids haven't been trying at all... We're called here for no reason. Njabulo should go pack her stuff at her friends house and come stay with her husband .They should try and make this marriage work " They all nodded

Nkanyezi's grandma :
"And My children all marriages have its ups and downs but you will never see the married couples running to their families to solve their problems.You See this walls? They are built to hide your problems. We don't want to know what is happening between you guys. You can fight all you want in this house but when you go out there you have to hold Hands and let the world see you as a happy couple "

I looked at Nkanyezi who looked supposedly disappointed. I winked at him and he lowly gave me a middle finger and I almost laughed but covered it with a choke of my breath.....

.

.

#Dumisani

I took the money that mom had and went to fax everything but I didn't know how it would work since well I never applied or even registered at any college. I came back very tired and drained because of the sun that had no mercy on me. Yes I walked to the town since well the internet cafe was only in town....

.

I sat down under the tree that wasn't far from the town and opened the bottle I had filled water in and drank .I looked down the road and

could see the village that was tiny showing how far it is. I sighed because it was still a distance. I stood up and started walking again listening to music on my cellphone until a car pulled over to where I was walking to. My heart started beating very fast because I thought it was a group of thugs but to my surprise a white girl climbed off the car and greeted "Hey"

I stopped and glared at her

"Hi"

Her:"You look tired. can I give you a ride? "

Me:"Uhm Thanks but I'm fine"

Her:"Please? "She made a puppy face and I chuckled

Me:"You don't have to"

Her:"I insist "

Me:"Okay"i agreed in defeat

I climbed in the car and she also did then drove off

"I'm Jessica " she said

Me:"Dumisani"

Her:"Dumi... So where are you heading to? "

Me:"The village "

Her:"You stay there? "

Me:"Yes..."

She didn't engage more in conversation but we just drove in silence. Jessica is beautiful...naturally beautiful .She dropped me off by the corner. It was my first time meeting such warm hearted white person.

Her:"I would love to see you again"

"oh" I said not knowing what to say or how to respond

Her:"So will that be possible? "

***No, I'm broken hearted I won't be enough for you... My inner voice said**

Me:"Yes it will be "

She took my phone that was in my hands and dialled her numbers and saved them

"Call me when you're free"she said after giving back my cell phone ...I smiled and climbed off the car with a smile on my faceWHEN A DOOR OF HAPPINESS CLOSES ANOTHER ONE OPENS BUT WE OFTEN TAKE TIME TO NOTICE THE NEWLY OPENED DOOR WITH HOPING THE CLOSED ONE WILL BE OPENED AGAIN those words came rushing to my mind as my smile grew wider...

#Nkanyezi

Njabulo won but I will make sure she hates my house. I want to torture her so bad that she decides to kick her self out of my house..

.

.

Yesterday didn't shoot her because I found her parents with mom in the lounge so I just decided otherwise. I wanted to shoot her to death then bury her body where no one was gonna find it. I might say her ancestors are with her because she was kissing her life goodbye

*

*

****Let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends ***

good night

¶INSERT FIFTEEN

#Dumisani

Jessica smiled revealing her white beautifully packed teeth . I couldn't also help but smiled too ..We've been visiting each other since the day we met and we decided to give it a try. It has been two weeks and I was slowly but surely falling deep in love . I know most might judge me but the truth is I can't hold on to someone who is someone's wife.

.

I have be waiting ,Holding in hope in my hands that Njabulo will come back to me eventually.But how long should I wait ? Yes I love her and my love for Njabulo will always be in my heart but I think it's time I got distracted a bit .If she decides to come back to then she will find me waiting but with someone else in my life .

Jessica tapped my shoulder lightly and I looked at her ..I didn't even notice she was speaking since well I was lost deep in my thoughts

"Are you okay?" She asked

Me:"Yeah..yes I am "

she looked at me before blinking a few times

"Dumi I know is a bit too early but I think you should talk to me " she spoke

Me:"What do you mean ?"

Her:"I can see there is something bothering you .You're never free when you're with me "

"I am free babe .I'm just tired .I have been trying to register at a nearby college so I'm stressed because nothing seems to be getting in place" I lied

She touched my hand

"Are you sure?" she asked

I sighed

The truth is Njabulo emotionally broke me .She broke me so bad that I no longer believe in love but I just told my self I can not punish all women for Njabulo's sins. The funny part of it all is regardless of the lies ,how her family treated me ,how she left me I still loved her beyond infinite.

.

Jessica has shown me how much is she in to me .She accepted me the way I am .She accepted the living conditions at home. She knows how poor we are at home but she still showed me love .She reminds me a lot of Njabulo .They both have similar hearts which are full of love and kindness but the difference is I am not Free around Jessica . I don't wanna be much comfortable in what we are doing because I learned the hard way that being too comfortable in a "relationship " Is a bad idea

"Am broken" I finally uttered .She looked at me .

*

"Dumi I love you .I love you with all my heart but I can't just walk away just like that .They are my parents.They planned this for me from when I was yet to come to these earth and who am I to change what has planned for me?" Njabulo's words came rushing to my mind .Tears slide down my cheeks . I quickly opened the door and uttered "I can't do this" before walking out of her car and rushing home

.

What if she is another Njabulo? I cannot handle another heartbreak...

.

.

#Njabulo

I was busy paging the drum magazine comfortably sitting on the high chair sipping the red wine when some guy walked in ...He removed his hat and greeted "Madame bozza"

I looked at him and kept quiet ...

Nkanyezi's boys were seriously pissing me off .They just get in the way they liked in "my" house:-)."My house" because I had permanently moved in with him ..

Nkanyezi came in the kitchen when I was about to tell the guy where to get off .

Nkanyezi:"Spitjo follow me "

they both exited the kitchen and headed to Nkanyezi's office and closed the door behind them .Curiosity kicked in and I couldn't help my self and ran to eavesdrop..

Nkanyezi:"So I have a job for you

The guy: "Sure bozza"

Nkanyezi:"I have been lying low for a while now... .I am going to Zimbabwe for a week .So my CEO has information of when I'm leaving together with my passport copies.So as soon as I depart from the airport I need you to do ATM bombing .

I couldn't hide my shock but I quickly covered my mouth to make sure Nkanyezi doesn't hear me when I expressed my shock

Nkanyezi: "I need everything to be done on a clean Slade "

Silence

Nkanyezi: "Make sure you leave nothing that could lead to you or me okay?"

Silence

Nkanyezi: "You can go now ..We'll continue talking tonight .meet me at the warehouse

.I didn't even hear it when the guy bid farewell to Nkanyezi but the door opened and I fell as I was leaning against the door .The guy quickly came to me and tried to pick me up

" Usharp Madame bozza??"

I nodded

Nkanyezi: "Live her ,she'll stand on her own.You can go"

The guy nodded before waking out .Nkanyezi came and lightly picked me up and made me sit on the chair

Him:"Ulalela indaba zam manje?(You eavesdropping now?)"

I kept quiet

Him:"How long you been eavesdropping? "

Me:"Long enough to hear everything about ATM bombing "

he side smiled "is it?" he asked

Me:"And guess what.I -"

Before I could finish his hand was already on my throat and he was choking me .He looked directly in my eyes as I couldn't breath "You might swear at me the way you want and I will let you .You might disrespect me the way you want and I'll let you again..You may be my wife but I will squash you like a mosquito if you cross me ."I nodded repeatedly and that helped because he let go of me and I coughed

Him:" Now go and be a useful wife and prepare dinner for me "

Me:"Ang'funi(I don't want to)"

he laughed "Wena umutu anga kubulalela le attitude nyana yakho (Someone would kill you because of your attitude)" he said while still laughing

Me:"I'm glad you find this funny "

Him:"Sometimes I wish to put a bullet on your thick useless skull yazi"

Me:"Go on and put it"

Him:"Get out of my officce Njabulo "

Me:"Its my house too"

He stood up and looked at me "Okay it's your house too then let me to go my bedroom " he said then left

.

I don't know why but Nkanyezi tries by all means to scare me but every time he scares me it just lasts for a few seconds then I grow balls to talk back at him ...

*

*

****Let's continue liking commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

MEET NKANYEZI

¶INSERT SIXTEEN

#Nkanyezi

"Dear God. I have a problem .A problem that needs to be solved before I could lose my sanity. God I'm asking you to solve that problem for me because if I do ,I'll end up committing a sin ..." I sighed after saying my silent prayer .

.

I do have a problem and my problem is Njabulo .I am slowly losing my sanity bit by bit because of her .She really knows how to provoke me and there's nothing I could do about it since well MaKhumalo is still around .

.

I slowly sat on the edge of my bed .When did I become this soft ? I am no longer that Nkanyezi ,the Nkanyezi that everyone feared .

"Why don't you just kill Njabulo and everyone will go back to fearing you ?" my inner voice asked

"How?" I loudly answered .

.

While I was still at it ,debating within my self Njabulo walked in with a tray that had a plate full of food in her hands .

"Your mother said I should come give you this" she said placing the plate on the headboard

Me:"Who cooked?" she looked at me like I asked a stupid question and she rubbed her nose with her thumb

Her:"Who else will it be if not your mother?"

Me:"You let my mother cook?"

Her:"Yeah..Is there anything wrong with that? "

"You should have cooked Njabulo ..you're my wife for heaven sake!!" I half shouted and that made her laugh

Njabulo was seriously pissing me off .She looked at me with her hands on her waist

.

I truly hate it when a person does that when I'm angry .I looked at her and anger took over in .

I THINK ITS TIME .Its time I put Njabulo six feet underground .By the time Makhumalo makes it upstairs I would have long killed her .

.

I stood up and approached her and furiously grapped her by her hair .She gasped in pain "What did I say about disrespecting me ?" I asked with her hair still tangled up in my fist

"Fuck you!!" she uttered and that gave me chance to turn her to face me and gave her the hottest slap ever and she fell on her back .She tried to stand up but she was too late because I already had my belt in my hand and started whipping her .She screamed in pain .I don't know how or when she made it to the beld I had in my hand but all I know is she already snatched it and threw it across the room.She tried standing up but I already had my hand on her throat and tried to strangle her but she spat on my face and that made me more angry .I punched her and she fell on her back .That's when she had access to the plate that was on the headboard .She threw it at me "WHAT THE FUCK?!!" before I could make it to her "YEY NINA!!" that was my mother's voice behind me .I turned to look at her and she had her hand covering her mouth in shock "Niya hlanya(Are you mad)?" she asked approaching Njabulo who was lying on the floor with blood all over her face

Mom:"Look at what you have done?"She knelt in front of Njabulo and I furiously walked out leaving them to nurse each other

.

Never in my whole entire life has someone disrespected me this much .I have never laid my hand on any women in my life but to tell the truth Njabulo forced me to lay my hand on her .She must be thankful to my mother because if it wasn't for her I would have beat her to death...

.

.

#Njabulo

Makhumalo came with first aid and nursed my bleeding noise .After a few minutes she was done

Her:"I think you should visit a doctor "

Me:"Trust me I am going to because that will land your son in prison "

Her:"Nkanyezi is your husband Njabulo "

Me:"And does that give him a reason to abuse me?"

Her:"That's not what I'm saying .I saw everything Njabulo. You provoked your man and that's why he beat you! "

I looked at her

"With all due respect .Get out"

she stood up

"I don't blame Nkanyezi for beating you .You don't respect him as your husband Njabulo .We married you off guys because we knew you are strong enough to be by his side all the time he needs you .Respect Nkanyezi and everything between you guys will be okay " she cat walked leaving the room after saying her "speech" .

.

.

Later on I was in bed trying to sleep but the my burning cheek and painful nose couldn't let me ...Nkanyezi's perfume filled the room and right then I knew he was in the room .I pretended to be asleep but his presence was too much for me .What if he has his gun in his hand and he is ready to kill me?

He called my name a few times and I kept quiet .Thank God I had my back facing him

"Njabulo" he called again .His voice indicated that he was drunk or can say tipsy

"hhmmm" I answered him

Him:"Mom said I should come apologise"

I sat up straight

Me:"And are you apologising?"

Him:"No"

Me:"So what do you want? "

Him:"To check the damage I have caused you " he laughed "I can see you still need a lot of beating " he laughed again

Me:"Get out "

he stood up "With pleasure " he said that walking out and laughing .

.

I hate Nkanyezi. Lord help me but why did they choose Nkanyezi to be my husband?.....

*

*

*Guys I am so sorry for not posting yesterday .My phone has problem but I will have it checked tomorrow .

.

Expect an insert tomorrow around 9 and another one at 12

.

let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends**

♡INSERT SEVENTEEN

#Njabulo

I was once an innocent young girl. I knew what love is. I used to respect everyone. When my heart was heavy, I would pour everything to God. I once knew what love was. Both Dumisani and my parents used to love me unconditionally. Prayer was my medicine.... But everything just changed in a second

.

I am now these forever angry women. I no longer know what love is or can say has forgotten how it feels to be loved .I no longer have a relationship with God and I blame my parents for everything that's happening to me right now. They literally threw me in a hellhole and I am alone.

My phone rang disturbing my thoughts. It was Mpho

"Chommie " I answered

Him:"Hey babe how are you? "

Me:"I'm good "

Him:"How is the marriage life treating you? I hope well. I saw your pictures on instagram .You're glowing my friend"

I laughed. Mpho has always been talkative and that's what I liked about him.

"It's treating me well "I lied

We both kept quiet

Him:"Dumisani faxed his documents last week .So I emailed them to a friend of mine who works at college and he managed to register him in finance. He sent me the student number so Dumi has to go to the college for student card shooting "

I smiled

Me:"I'll think of a plan to make him go then"

Him:"Okay"

Me:"Thanks a lot chommie. "

Him:"It's okay friend "

silence

Him:"But Njabulo are sure about what you're doing? I mean paying for someone's fee, buying him food every month, paying for his accommodation, giving him Monthly allowance will milk your pockets dry"

Me:"Mpho I owe him that much"

Him:"He doesn't want anything to do with you chommie. Just let him go and focus on your marriage "

Me:"You know nothing about my marriage wena Mpho so don't you dare! "I was starting be angry

Him:"So I know nothing about your marriage? Njabulo are you aware that Dumisani has long forgotten about you? It is very much low of you to be running after a guy who made you a laughing stock on your wedding day"

Me:"Mpho if you called to lecture me then I'm not in the mood !"

Him:"Okay forgive me but Njabulo you have to wake up. Stop being so stupid -"

"Mpho the only thing I am asking you now is your support as a friend not to judge me. You were there when Nkanyezi almost beat me .He

left ME in the middle of no where. He beat me. And now your telling me to focus on my marriage?What marriage heh?! " I asked

he kept quiet

Me:"Call me when you're ready to support me as your friend " I cut the call

.

Yes I am going to pay for Dumisani's education. I owe him that much. Though it's nothing fancy.. it's just a one year six months course. But At least he will have something on his name and will be able to support his family financially .

.

I asked Mpho to fake the bursary approval letter and use his company fax number to get Nkanyezi's documents because I couldn't tell him I want to pay for his education since well he want nothing to do with me and that includes my money....

.

.

#Nkanyezi

I packed a few cloths that could last me three days together with the toiletries in my sports bag then headed downstairs.

I was going on a business trip to Zimbabwe and had to run a few errands there.

.

Njabulo was by the stove cooking .I laughed as I placed the sports bag on the kitchen counter. She looked back to face me then turned her attention back to the pots

"Beating you has made you a women. You can cook "I continued laughing. She closed the pot then put the spoon in the sink then turned to me and she started laughing. I frowned. "Is there anything funny? "

I asked

Her:"Your stupidity. Can't you see this? You're leaving and I'm cooking.
"She laughed

Me:"And what does that mean? "

She whistled "Still don't understand? " she asked then laughed

I looked at her totally lost

Her:"I have a visitor dear and that visitor is Dumisani. Guess what I can't wait to ride him on your bed "

Anger kicked in

"Dare just dare bring my your stinking boyfriend in my house I'll kill you!! "

She rolled her eyes

"You think I'm scared of dying? " she laughed

I stood up and I was ready to attack her but she already had a knife in her hand pointing me

"One more step I swear like will kill you "

I stood still

Why? Why did they choose this creature standing infront of me to be my wife? it's obvious there's no difference between us.. we are both

husbands in this house. I took one more step to her if she stab me then so be it because I wanna smack her right now.

"Ni zo khula nini mara nina heh (When will you grow up guys)?"
Bab'khumalo spoke standing by the door way. How did he get in? I looked at Njabulo and she immediately hide the knife.

We are both in deep shit I'm telling you ...

.

#Dumisani

I found it wrong of me to walk out on Jessica like that. I want to try and love her but I am in fear. Jessica is beautiful , has a warm heart, she is too forgiving and Njabulo was like that when we first met and Changed just like that.

I took my cellphone

"Firstly let me apologise for walking out on you .The truth is I am not ready for a relationship. You are beautiful and have everything I want in a woman but I don't wanna hurt you. Being in a relationship with me is not a good idea at the moment because I know I will take my frustrations out on you. The hurt and anger I endured in my previous relationship ruined me. At time point I will try and revenge on you. I'm sorry but Jessica you deserve someone better ... " I clicked sent

----Message delivered --- blue ticks

typing ...

*

*

****let's continue liking, commenting , sharing and mentioning friends ***

¶INSERT EIGHTEEN

#Nkanyezi

.

My dad has always been scary and to tell the truth even I fear him .He is the reason why we the Khumalo's are at the top and feared this much .We all are gangsters at home but dad is the leader .He is the one that made us live these life .We are following his footsteps.

Yes I might not fear him like everyone out there but he makes everyone shake in their boots even when he utters any word .You can imagin the situation we were in when he spoke unnoticed .

.

Njabulo and I both kept quiet as we didn't have an explanation .He looked at me then at Njabulo

"Why are you pointing a knife at your husband?" he asked

Njabulo kept quiet and stared at me .It was like she wanted me to explain and I was never gonna do that .

Dad:"I asked a question " it was my very first time seeing my own dad so calm .

"He doesn't wanna kiss me so I was just scaring him off" Njabulo spoke her voice was a little shaky indicating that was scared

Dad:"And you think I will believe that?" Njabulo kept quiet

Dad made his way in "You know what don't explain because it's clear you won't tell the truth " he said

I cleared my throat trying so hard not to laugh. I never thought there is any person Njabulo fears

Dad:"I'm here to fetch Makhumalo .I hope and believe you will behave because if you don't ..." he looked at Njabulo "I won't mind sending you back to the Tseou's in a corpse " he looked at me "And wena I won't mind cutting your head and feeding it to my dogs " he made his way out after saying that

So mum is leaving ? Hehehe life will be perfect .I can't wait to torture Njabulo...I smiled.

She opened her mouth to speak but closed it when she looked at the stairs. I turned to look at what she's looking at and dad was just standing there staring . I turned to pick my sports bag and approached Njabulo then baby kissed her ,we had to act all lovey dovey because of dad's presence.

She looked uncomfortable ."Let me help you to the car" she spoke while taking the sports bag from me and we exited .I opened the boot then she put the bag and was about to leave when I called her .She looked at me

"I meant what I said. .Let the securities tell me that your stupid boyfriend was here I will kill you "

She didn't say anything but turned and left me there

"Yey wena I'm still talking to you !" I half shouted

Her:"Voetsek man ngi'kzwile (Piss off man I heard you);"She also shouted still walking to the house

"Nxa nja(Dog)!!" I shouted

She gave me the middle finger before getting in the house and closing the door behind . I wanted to go back in there and and kick her ass but I had to respect my parents ...

.

.

ΔΔΔSunday ΔΔΔ

The trip to Zimbabwe was a success as well as the ATM bombing was also a success .I managed to get a few clients in Zimbabwe .Of which one of them wanted us to deliver him 25kg of cocaine and the other one wants NINE BMW 7series delivered in two weeks which will give me much pressure to work extra hard this time around .As soon as I landed in Durban I drove to Priscilla's apartment to fetch her .I want her to spend a few weeks with me in my house ,I haven't had time to spent quality time with my babe since I got married

....

.

.

#Njabulo

My weekend was lit. Thank God maKhumalo left the day Nkanyezi left ,which gave me so much time to spend with my friend .

Yes Mpho spent the weekend with me and I loved every second of it. He made me forget my problems ,he made me laugh .We drank the whole weekend but indoors .Today he was leaving since well Nkanyezi was coming back.

.

I sat on the couch as I sipped my red wine alone since well Mpho was hitting the showed before he could leave .I heard the Kitchen door opening then Nkanyezi shouting "Anybody home " I rolled my eyes

.

There comes problems.. I said within me

.

Few moments later he made his way in sitting room followed by some coloured girl .She looked beautiful shame no lie the problem is her shapeless body nje ** Note this :I'm not jealous **

I stood up to leave the room but Nkanyezi blocked my way and I stood there and just looked at him .He looked at the coloured lady he was with

"Babe this Is Njabulo and Njabulo this is my girlfriend Priscilla ..Oh babe Njabulo is my helper " he laughed after saying that but I kept a straight face

Priscilla: "I'm pleased to finally meet Nkanyezi's " wife"" I laughed

"Mmh ..Well I'm not pleased to finally meet you " Nkanyezi's girl friend "" I said the last part sarcastically

"Now can I pass 'hubby' " I laughed after saying that and that got to Nkanyezi because he kept a serious face and moved . I cat walked to the kitchen with a glass half full of wine in my hand

.

I THINK I WILL ENJOY THIS MARRIAGE .EVERYONE IS ALLOWED TO BRING THEIR BABE IN .I KNOW THAT DUMISANI AND I WILL GET BACK TOGETHER AND I CANT WAIT TO ALSO BRING HIM IN

*

*

Guys I don't usually post on weekends okay ? I just had to post yesterday and today because I was scarce last week

*

let's continue liking ,commenting ,sharing and mentioning friends ****

Guys I need you to understand something .This is our arranged marriage meaning Njabulo and Nkanyezi are the key roles of this story

.

.

Will love ever find us? Meaning we are not sure whether they will fall in love or not.

.

Dumisani is not a key role in this diary and I saw that many of you don't like his pov and I totally understand but guys I need you to understand that there is a reason why I there is Dumisani's pov.

At some point I will slowly cut it but not now because his role is also important in here. I hope you guys understand what it saying

.

Typing.....

♡INSERT NINETEEN

#Nkanyezi

.

.

***Saturday ***

We were all home since non of us worked on weekends... Njabulo was in her room ,Priscilla was watching TV and I was in my office with papabee discussing business

.

.

Since Priscilla moved in with us Njabulo has been keeping distance which was a good thing to avoid beating her. I once found her dipping Priscilla's head in the sink that had water showing one of them was washing dishes before the fight started and I don't know who started the fight because everything was messed up in the kitchen showing they have been fighting. I tried talking to both of them but non of them told me the truth of what exactly happened causing the fight and I just let them be .This ladies were seriously driving me insane.

.

"We have been waiting for about an hour now. These mother fucker wants to play games with us " Papabee said after sipping the whiskey

Me:"I'm sure he is on his way.. He wouldn't want to play games with me "

Priscilla knocked and let her self in

"Dinner is ready "She spoke.

Me:"Coming "

She exited closing the door behind

Papabee:"She looks innocent "

Me:"What do you mean? "

Him:"I don't think she will be able to handle seeing Dragon "

Me:"I'll make sure she doesn't "

My phone rang and it was Spitjo

"Bozza they are here " he spoke after I answered

Me:"How many are they? "

Spitjo:"It's Dragon and 3 body guards"

Me:"Did you search them? "

Him:"Yes, nothing dangerous "

Me:"Okay let them in. Make sure you guys follow them to my office
.Make sure you have your guns with you"

"Sure bozza " he hung up after saying that

Me:"The game is about to begin " I took my gun that was in the drawer
and chocked it before putting it on My waist

.

Moments later Dragon let himself in my office without knocking
followed by his body guards then Spitjo and Zakes

He sat on the couch after helping himself with my whiskey

"Well well well. I'm here now so let's get down to business "

I stood up as I took out three cigars from the drawer and gave him one
and the other to Papabee then helped my self with the remaining one

Me:"Nice to finally meet you 'Dragon' " I spoke with so much confidence

Dragon:"Khumalo what am I doing here? "

Me:"Let me just get straight to business " silence "

"I wanna buy your business "he chuckled but not friendly

Me:"I wanna buy your car dealership and I am willing to pay double the amount you want"

Him:"Unfortunately it's not on sale"

Me:"Triple? "

He chuckled "No"

Me:"Okay let me buy half of it then? "

Him:"And what makes you think I would agree being on business with the Khumalo's? "

I chuckled

"Dragon I want your business then! "

He stood up and fixed his tie. "Again.. it's not for sale " he was about to leave when I spoke.

"Then you giving me choice but to take it by force "

He turned to look at me

"Pardon?! "he asked

Me:"I think you heard Me "

He chuckled and shook his head then looked at his guards and nodded his head yes .We all took out our guns and pointed at each other. more like

me at him

Papabee at him too

His guards at Zakes and Spitjo

then Zakes and Spitjo at his guards

Then Dragon had no gun in his hand. His hands were slipped in his pockets .While we were still at it "Guys your food is getting cold " Jessica said as she threw herself in .She kept quiet for a few seconds as she saw us pointing guns at each other then she screamed. We didn't move our focus from each other But dragon spoke

"Shut the fuck up and join our little party! "

Priscilla kept quiet with glassy eyes

Njabulo also came rushing In .But didn't utter any word seeing the situation in the room

Papabee:"Looks like we'll enjoy this"

Me:"Njabulo and you Priscilla get out "

Dragon looked at one of his guards

"Shoot the fucker that leaves this room" He said

Me:"Dragon are you sure you want to do this in front of my wife? "

***Did I just say wife? ***

Dragon : "Fine Khumalo I can give you 25percent of my business but double the amount I want

Me:"50"

Him:"45 .."

Me:"Okay business partners?"

Him:"Yeah sure"

he looked at his guards and nodded again then they lowered their guns and left the room. leaving Me, Papabee, Spitjo and the ladies in the room .

Priscilla just went down on her knees and let it all out.

.

We all kept quiet as we stared at her not knowing how to comfort her . Even Njabulo didn't seem shaken by this. Why should Priscilla cry like someone has died .I looked at papabee and he just shrugged

.

I just don't understand why Priscilla should act like this. It's not like someone was shot. I'm starting to believe my parents words when they told Me Priscilla isn't strong enough to carry my burdens but Njabulo is....

.

.

#Njabulo

I don't wanna lie, what I saw scared the hell outta me. I don't think I'll be able to sleep in these house anymore. So I packed a few clothes in my handbag and went downstairs where I found Nkanyezi opening the fridge and taking out a tub of ice cream. He turned and our eyes met

Him:"I'm sorry you had go witness that "

I kept quiet

Everything was just awkward

He cleared his throat

"Going out? "he asked

Me:"Yeah visiting my parents for a few days "

he nodded

Priscilla stood on the stairs

"Babe I'm waiting for my ice cream "She shouted

I just took my car keys and headed out

.

A few hours I was parked outside my house. I sat in my car for a few Minutes before going in the house..

.

.

This was once my home. The home where I was born and bred in. The home where I left my happiness and left . The home that my parents literally kicked me out and made me stay in a hellholeWhat am I doing here? I don't want to see my parents and I don't see us having that strong bond I left when they sold me to the devil himself .I started the ignition but before I could drive out my mother's car parked behind mine.....

*

*

***let's continue liking, sharing, commenting and mentioning friends

¶INSERT TWENTY

#Njabulo

My parents didn't look happy to see me .They treated me like a stranger in my own home .I felt unwelcome

.The strong bond that we once shared as a family was no longer there.The spark was also no longer there .They couldn't even pretend to be happy to have me around ..They never bothered to even ask how the marriage life is treating me .All they talked about was Nkanyezi and his money

.

I woke up the following morning and made my bed then tidied my bedroom before heading to the bathroom .I took a long warm bath after rinsing my mouth then wrapped a towel around my body to walk back to my bedroom and lotioned my body .Then wore a baby blue above knee summer dress with slippers .Then headed to the lounge for breakfast.

.

My parents were seated there having English breakfast .They were both laughing but their laughter disappeared as soon as I sat down and greeted .Their mood scale dropped from 100 to 0,001 .

****My father can be a women at times...Nxa bitches****

I helped my self with the coffee

"So Njabulo when are you leaving?"My mother finally asked with so much irritation in her voice

Me:" Today" I answered .I swear I wanted to tell her where to get off but for a few seconds I told my self I shouldn't let the devil that Nkanyezi planted in me take over in these house .

Her:"Good .We can't manage to see the Khumalos entering that gate because of your problems "

I kept quiet

Dad:"Njabulo how many times should we tell you not to run from your problems"

I shifted my focus to my dad

"Which problems are you talking about konje ?"I asked

Mom:" Clearly you won't just show up with no reason"

Me:"Do you have to always think the worst of me ?"

Dad:"So what brought you here?"

Me:"I never thought coming here will be such a big issue "

Dad:" It is a big issue Njabulo You're a married women now "

"And you should always be with your husband. Do you want to give woman out there chance to be with your man?"my mother added

I looked at my parents

****God forgive me but I want to give my parents a piece of my mind ****

"I don't know how you expect me to be busy following someone I don't love around like a puppy .Again I am not here because I am running away from anything . I am just here to see my parents ,is it too much to ask?"

They both kept quiet

I looked at dad

" I can see that since you married off you're now sharing skirts with mum"

A hot clap landed on my cheek leaving me shocked .My own mother just beat me ?

"How could you talk to us like that!?" my mother asked bitterly

Dad:"Wow my daughter just called me a women? My own daughter?.."

Mom:"Phuma kwam!"

I stood up to go fetch my bag in my bedroom

"With pleasure!" I said

.

I was now driving back to Nkanyezi's house .I am never ever setting my foot in that house ..Ever!!.

I needed to get something to drink to keep me going for that hour to Nkanyezi's house .

A local tuck shop rushed in my mind and I drove there... I passed Dumi's home and the grass was neatly cut and the trees were well shaped like always .Dumisani's mom is a clean freak I'm telling you ..

.

I remember my first date with Dumi in this house .I remember when he offered me water as a drink .How ashamed he was .How he thought I always looked down at him .How I accepted the water and gulping it down like my life depended on the water just to prove to him my standards didn't mean anything in our relationship but our love for each other did..

I smiled alone at the thought.

I parked by the tuck shop and climbed off then locked the door ...

.

.

#Dumisani

As soon as she turned and our eyes met she paused ..

My heart raced a bit.

It's her... It's Njabulo ...She still looked beautiful with her natural hair and no make up on .Her body was also on point ,how the dress she had on showed her yellow legs and hugged beautifully shaped curves .

I noticed my love for Njabulo was still as strong as it was before she hurt me . For a moment there I forgot about Jessica who is currently in a relationship with me .

She smiled revealing her dimples and I couldn't help but also smile more like blushed .

She finally took steps forward coming my way and we brought our bodies to each other welcoming each other in our arms and we hugged for moments not moving and our heartbeats meeting each other and remixing qghom song ...

We finally let go of each other

"How are-" "How hav-" we spoke at the same time then kept quiet

I chuckled "

"How are you ?" I asked

Her:"Good and how have you been?"

Me:"Well ..I didn't know you're around "

Her:"Came yesterday and I am returning back now "

Me:"Oh"

Awkward silence

I cleared my throat

"I should leave" I spoke

Her:"I can drop you off "

Me:"Okay "

did I just agree ?

she gave me her car keys

"You can go to in .I'm buying something .Want anything ?"

I shook my head no before heading to her car

.

.

#Nkanyezi

"I'll get my lawyer to get you a paper work .." Dragon spoke

Me:"I'll be waiting then "

He hung up not furthering our conversation more .

I excitedly sat on the highchair

My own legacy has began

Priscilla made her way in with a towel wrapped around her body

"That smile " she said after opening the fridge and taking out bottled water

Me:"Am I smiling? "

Her:"Yes,what made you this happy?" she drank the water

Me:"Life baby ..Life"

Her:"Oh"

She was about to walk past me but I lightly held her hand and turned her to face me .Then made her stand in between my legs .

Our lips met "You are here with me " I pecked her lips "I'm about to have my own car dealership" I pecked her lips again "life is just so good babe " I pecked her lips again but this time around I deepened the kiss and Priscilla responded .I loosened the towel and it fell leaving her body naked .I slowly exchanged positions with her still kissing and pushed her to the table ..I was about to pick her and make sit her on the kitchen table but she stooped me .I groaned

Her:"I miss doing things to you " she whispered

I slowly let go of her and she exchanged positions again pushing to to lean against the table and slowly pushed my sweatpants together with my boxer together .And my hard dick just pointed straight to her direction.With veins visible .She went down on me and played with the tip of my dick with her tongue and I groaned .She continued doing that for a few seconds then pushed it in and out of her mouth slowly leaving me wanting for more ...I slightly held the back of her head and pushed her head to me deepening my dick to her throat and started moving fast in and out of her mouth

.My eyes were closed as I was enjoying the feeling .I continued moving fast until...

"In the kitchen guys are you for real?" Njabulo spoke

I slowly opened my eyes as Priscilla moved her lips from my dick then stood up leaving it pointing northwards...

When did she get in ? Who buzzed her in ? How is it that I didn't even hear her car parking?

Embarassement just kicked in

*

*

***let's continue liking, commenting ,sharing and mentioning friend

¶INSERT TWENTY ONE

#Njabulo

___Extra extra extra short ___

Seeing Dumisani again brought light back in my life .The way he smiled when he saw me was a clear indication he still felt something for me .He still loves me and he couldn't even hide it .I enjoyed that short time with him .He made me forget the problems I had at home .Though everything was awkward but I still loved seeing his smile .He kissed the back of my hand before exiting the car leaving me all stunned. But I smiled

.

Parking by the driveway and entering the house , I was welcomed in by nothing but bullshit

nje ...

Looking down at Nkanyezi who was facing me with his private part pointing my direction made my eyes pop out .

All along I thought he had it small ..or was it because it wasn't hard?*

Nkanyezi opened his mouth to talk but closed it again

"You know what forget I even saw you " I said before leaving the room and heading upstairs .

.

What I saw literally drove me mad or was I jealous? No ...I know I hate Nkanyezi but this is my house too and he should at least respect it .

Someone snapped their fingers bringing me back from my thoughts and Nkanyezi appeared .I rolled my eyes

"I hate it when someone does that "

He spoke

Me:"Haou you already done having sex ?You're lazy I'm telling you "I laughed after saying that

Him:" No..I came to apologise for what you saw"

Was he seriously apologising?

Me:"Apology accepted now get out "

He stood up

Him:"Njabulo why don't we just get along for the sake of our marriage?
"

I stood up as I took my toiletry bag to go to the shower

Me:"Okay"

Him:"What do you mean ?"

"Nkanyezi !!" Priscilla shouted from downstairs

Me:"Your girlfriend is waiting "

I passed him heading to the ensuit bathroom ..

I hate Priscilla with passion. I swear if she doesn't leave my house within two days Nkanyezi will find her head hanging by the washing line when he get back from work

*

*

Continuation will be in the morning before an insert .

I AM CURRENTLY BUSY SO I COULDN'T LET YOU GO TO BED HUNGRY SO I THOUGH SHORT INSERT IS BETTER THAN NOTHING AKERE?****

♡INSERT TWENTY ONE CONTINUATION

#Dumisani

Njabulo has always had half of my heart with her. I admit that Jessica and I decided on giving our relationship a try and everything is going just smooth and well but the truth is even if she tries being the best , she will never replace Njabulo .Yes, Njabulo broke my heart but everyone deserves a second chance right? ...So I am willing to give her a second chance even if it's a risk then I am willing to take it... I didn't notice I was all smiley until my mother smiled back at me.

Her:"I'm already loving the white girl"

I looked at her confused

Her:"I know she is the reason you have been all smiley lately "

I blushed

Her:"Oh my God...I should throw a party for her "

I laughed

Me:"Enough ma"

Her:"But seriously baby seeing you this happy brightens my day"

Me:"I am happy mom"

Her:"I am glad you are.. It shows you're slowing letting go of Njabulo "

My smile vanished same time... She is the reason behind this smile and

I am never letting her go.. Njabulo makes me complete .God forgive

me but I love Njabulo. My phone rang while I was still at it with mum .I

checked it and it was Njabulo .I looked at mum who was waiting for me

to answer my phone

"I have to take this " I said exiting the room not waiting for her

response

"Jabu" I answered

Her:"H-..hi" She sounded nervous

Me:"Uhm.. how are you? "

Her:"I'm good... I just wanted to let you know I have arrived safely "

Me:"Oh "

Her : "Yeah"

We both kept quiet

Her:"look I have to go we'll talk some other time "

Me:"Yeah sure "

we both kept quiet before I decided hung up

Happy is an understatement of how I feel at the moment .Njabulo is slowly but surely coming back to me. And I am here waiting with my arms opened, ready to welcome her in....For a moment there I forgot about Jessica

.

.

#Nkanyezi

Days went by and the tension at home was growing each day. I was physically and emotionally tired of Njabulo and her madness.

.

But atleast getting back from work today Njabulo was all happy that she even decided to cook .

"And then ? "I asked after placing my brief case on the kitchen counter

She looked at me before rolling her eyes .

She did that on purpose knowing how much I hate it

Me:"How was your day? "

Her:"Good"

Priscilla joined us in the kitchen. She was wet in her swim costume and had a towel wiping her wet body

She came my way and kissed me

Her:"I missed you "

Me : "I missed you more "

Njabulo : "Your parents are coming for a visit tomorrow "

Me:"What? are you sure? " I said moving my attention from Priscilla to her

Her:"Yes.. They called while I was on my way from work

**Eish then there's gonna be trouble if my parents finds Priscilla here
**

I looked at Priscilla

Me:"Babe I think -"

"I understand.. your parents won't like finding me here, I'll leave tonight "

she spoke cutting my sentence

Me:"uhm babe look-" she gave me a hand exiting the room ... I looked at Njabulo who had a smirk on her face . I'm sure this bitch called My parents to come visit..

"Did you call my parents? "I asked ..She raised her eyebrows

Her:"Are you deaf?.. I said your parents called while i was on my way back from work "

Her:"You are lying Njabulo.. We both know you are the one that called them !"I was getting pissed

She glared at me before spitting bullshit from her mouth because that's what she is good at

"And why would I do that? "she asked

Me:"We both know you hate having Priscilla around because you have feelings for me " she started laughing

Her:"Me? feelings for you?Nkanyezi you're full of yourself "

I maintained a serious face

Her:"You're more like my sister . Looking at you, I see a women that I am "

What she said made me angry

Me:"Did you just call me gay? "

She kept quiet

Me:"Njabulo I'm warning you for the last time... Stop talking to me as you please. "

She kept quiet still

I stood up as I took my phone heading to the stairs And she burst out in laughter..

Njabulo is mentally ill and I can see that the more I ignore it ..is the more her illness grows. I should do something about it before she losses it deep right??....

.

.

#Njabulo

I was already regretting lying to Him about his parents coming for a visit. The truth is I wanted to get rid of Priscilla and the only way was to lie .I am selfish I understand but I thought I will try and get close to Nkanyezi .But clearly we are petrol and water and they don't mix..

I mean this is an arranged marriage and love will never find us!! ...

*

*

***You'll get an insert today.. I just don't know what time

...let's continue liking, commenting , sharing and mentioning friends

♡INSERT TWENTY TWO

#Narrated

Three months had passed with Njabulo and Nkanyezi forever on each others throat... Things between Dumisani and Jessica were going just well as well as things between Nkanyezi and Priscilla..

Dumisani found employment in one of the biggest law firms in South Africa as a PA meaning he won't be able to go back to school or he might do part time. He even got himself an apartment close to work. Him and Njabulo decided to give their relationship try and so far things are going just smooth ..

.

.

#Njabulo

Friday

I was at work (alone in the boardroom) working on some story that needs to be published as soon as today when I felt something heavy on me.. More like someone starring at me. I lifted my head and raised my

eyes as I met Nkanyezi leaning against the boardroom sliding door and staring at me . I rolled my eyes before getting my focus back on my laptop

"Good day maKhumalo"he greeted and I almost choked on my breath

Me:"It's Njabulo "

he chuckled

Him:"Why do you like giving me attitude? "

Me:"Is that what you came for here? "my focus was still on the laptop

Him:"No I came to tell you I'm leaving to Cape Town tonight. It's a business trip "

Me:"And you're telling me because? "

Him:"Because you're my wife"

Me:"psssh oh please" I glared at him Him:"Uya bona le attitude nyana yakho izok'shayisa ngam one day (You See these attitudes of yours will make me beat you one day)"

Me:"Okay you can leave now "

Him:"My plane takes off at 17:30 today then I am coming back on Sunday morning "

Me:"Eh so you want me to give you one round before leaving? " he laughed

Him:"I doubt you can handle my round "

I smiled

Me:"Exactly.. I can not handle small dicks " that got to him but he brushed it off..

He stood up

Him:"Dare bring your boyfriend in my house I will put a bullet on your thick skull I'm telling you "

Me:"like I should have done that every time you bring Priscilla in my house? "

He chuckled bitterly as he stood up and slipped his hands in his pockets "I mean it Njabulo.. Wena just bring him i swear I will kill the both of you" he said before walking out.

.

I do fear Nkanyezi at times because of all the stories I have heard and read about him and the Khumalo's . But since well I haven't seen that dark side of him that makes everyone fear him then he doesn't intimidate me at all ..

.

.

#Dumisani

God finally gave my family the happiness we deserve. He finally answered our prayers. Life has been good for us since two months back.

I couldn't believe it when Njabulo called and told me she applied a PA job post for me at Smith and brothers law firm. When they called and told me I got the Job,it felt like heaven has been opened up for me to enter.

Jessica has been with me and I really do appreciate her because she took me in her apartment and fed me till I got paid. I love Jessica and I'm starting to regret ever getting back with Njabulo.

Yes, she might have helped me in finding employment but the truth is my feelings for her are slowly fading

.

I was in my apartment with Jessica when my phone rang. It was Njabulo calling

"Babe can I take this?" I asked

Jessica nodded. I stood up and headed to the balcony

"Hey" I answered

Her:"Babe I have good news "

Me:"I'm listening "

Her:"I'm coming to spend the weekend with you yey!" she excitedly said

I kept quiet as I didn't know how to answer her. Jessica is here. What am I gonna tell her?

Her:"Hello?.. Babe are you still there? "

Me:uhmm ye..Yeah I am here. See you then "

Her:"Bye. I love you "

Me:"I love you too" I hang up

Do I really love her? I don't think so... Njabulo and I are not destined for each other. She found employment for me I know.. But I no longer look at her with love. My feelings for her just dropped and I wanna tell her but I'm afraid that will hurt her. We once shared that true love but it's all gone now. She is married , married to a successful and good looking guy from a family of gangsters .

I was lost in my deep thoughts when I felt Jessica hugging me from behind

Her:"Are you okay? "

Me:"Ye..yeah I am okay "

Her:"But you look distracted "

Me:"My uncle is coming for a visit. You know how Zulu's are., They are just full life traditions."

Her:"What are you saying? "

I turned around to face her.. I held both her hands "Babe don't get me wrong but I think I should send my uncles to your family before my family could find you here while we are not married "

Her : "So you saying I should leave? "

I slowly nodded

"Wow " she said removing my hands from hers and trying to move away from me..

"Babe please. I need you to understand that Zulu's are somehow rude. I don't want you to see the wrong side of my uncle. He won't treat you with respect if he finds you here, he'll take it as you're a loose girl "

Her:"You've said it all thank you! "

She went to my bedroom and changed then took her bag."Babe can I at least take you home "

She ignored me exiting the bedroom. "Shit! "I said as I furiously brushed my head with both my hands

I sat down.. **I have to break things off with Njabulo ...I can't, I can't pretend to be inlove while I'm not** ...

.

Later on I was busy with some paper work when I heard a knock. I knew it s Njabulo. I went to open up and indeed was her. She had an overnight bag and a box of pizza in her hands. I welcomed her in after baby kissing her

Her:"I thought I should bring a box of pizza since well I wasn't sure whether you cooked or "

Me:"I haven't cooked ..you're a lifesaver hey"

She put the box on the kitchen counter as she sat on the high chair. I don't know why but everything was just awkward

Me:"So where is Nkanyezi? "

Her:"He took Priscilla to Cape Town "

I raised my left eyebrow

"And you're fine with that? "I asked

Her:"It's not like we're in some kind of relationship or what. He is out with someone he loves and I am here with you "

I kept quiet

Me:"Njabulo I have something to tell you... "

*

*

*****let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

MEET OUR CRAZY NJABULO

NB :Writer's note

.

Guys I need to explain something to you before you read insert twenty two.

.

I am also a diary reader and guys I have read many diaries of crazy couples and I have seen alot of readers complaining

.

What I mean is I had to fast forward this to 3 months later avoiding the everyday craziness of Njabulo and Nkanyezi cause I know that will end up boring you

.

Anyway the drama is about to begin ...and I mean it when I say "the drama is about to begin "...We still have a long way to go

.

And we reached 1.5k likes and all thanks to the admin of "Our arranged marriage"

.

Our knew readers: welcome to our little family!!!

...should I give you another insert today as a welcome party? :-D

♡INSERT TWENTY THREE

#Nkanyezi

Ever since Njabulo moved in with me, my relationship with Priscilla was slowly losing value. Njabulo was forever on our business. So I figured it why not spoil Priscilla and taking her to Cape Town was the best option. So yeah I am currently in Cape Town with the love of my life .And to tell the truth I am enjoying every second of our trip ..

.

.

It was Saturday after noon. What a long day at beach front I had today. I was now by the balcony with a glass of whiskey in my hand admiring the view when Priscilla hugged me from behind

Her:"Have you called NjAbulo and let her know you have made it safely to Cape Town? "

Me:"She doesn't wanna know " I spoke with My back still facing her
"Why do you guys hate each other so much?" she asked after a few moments of silence

I turned to look at her

"Do you want me to love her? " I asked

Her:"That's not what I said"

Me:"Then drop it"

She pouted and turned to leave but I lightly grabbed her by her waist stopping her from moving

.

I know I love Priscilla but to tell the truth she is too innocent for me. Everything I utter makes her shake which is something I don't want. I

am not saying she must be like Njabulo **Njabulo is mentally ill I know ** but she should learn to stand up for her self. She should not show fear to every scary thing coming her way...

"Okay babe I understand where this is coming from. But Njabulo and I will never be civil, she makes it hard "

She kept quiet and I sighed "Okay then let me call her "

I took out my cellphone that was in my pocket and searched for her numbers..

She answered after the 3rd ring

Her:"Nkanyezi" she sounded sleepy

So she has my numbers?

Me:"I wanted to let you know I have made it safely in Cape Town "

Her:"Okay let me know when you land in Durban "

Me:"So you can know when to tell your boyfriend to leave my house? "

Her:"Haiy voetsek ke!"

Me:"Okay" I hung up after saying that

I looked at Priscilla "Happy? "I asked after slipping my phone back in my pocket

.

Njabulo and I will never love each other.. I know she is Strong, beautiful ,matured ,arrogant at times, pig headed and all those beautiful and crazy stuff but no, I will never fall for her as much as she will never fall for me.

"I love you Priscilla.. You know that Njabulo and I are just married for the sake of our families but there's no love at all between us "

Her:"Then why are you still married to her? "

Me:"My family. ...My family does not believe in divorce and I can not just disobey them. "

She kept quiet

"Do you believe in polygamy? "I asked staring deep in her eyes

She kept quiet for a while

"I have never seen such thing and I don't know anyone who has ever been involved in it."

I kept quiet and continued looking deep in her eyes . She looked at me and shook her no in disbelief.

"No Nkanyezi.. no ..Don't tell me you're asking me these because you wanna take me as your second wife "

"But babe whats wrong with it? " I asked

Her:"I am coloured Nkanyezi. We never believe in such things "

Me:"And you also don't believe in it?

Her:"Yes Nkanyezi!"

Me:"Kanti don't you wanna be my wife? "

Her:"Nkanyezi please "

Just as we were still arguing there my phone rang. I checked it and it was Bab'khumalo calling

"Baba "I answered

Him ::"We have crises that we need to fix urgently "

Me:"What's wrong? "

Him:"Nkos'khona has been arrested "

Me:"What? What did he do?

Him:"He shoot his girlfriend to death. He found her in bed with his bestfriend "

Me:"Shit Nkos'khona !! Did he even notice how much that will bring bad publicity to the family ? Nkos'khona is a lawyer for heaven sake can't he just do by the law? "

Dad:"Hayi lomfana uyasangana (this boy is crazy)"

Me:"I will have to get back to Durban today. I have to make a plan"

Dad:" Okay ndodana "

I hang up and looked at Priscilla "We'll have to cut our trip short . My brother has been arrested "

"Oh" that's what she uttered

I rushed to the bedroom. I had to make a plan to get to Durban tonight

.

.

#Njabulo

I don't know what is it that Dumisani wanted to tell me but he sounded so serious.. He never got to tell me as his phone rang disturbing him so he rushed out saying he's got an emergency. He didn't even sleep at home and I am very much worried about him .I didn't even have the energy to argue with Nkanyezi when he called. I was bored so I decided on hitting the shower then spend my day watching movies .Dumisani

came back around 16:30.He sat beside me on the couch as he wrapped his hand around my neck

Him:"How did you sleep? "

Me:"Is that a rhetorical question? "

Him:"I'm sorry I didn't sleep home last night. I had to rush to the firm "

Me:"And you never bothered to call and tell me you're alright even when you saw my missed calls? "

he sighed "I'm sorry okay? "

Me:"Dumisani what's wrong? You're even failing to look at me "

Him:"Njabulo I am tired "

I looked at him

Me:"What do you mean? "

Him:"Nothing " he stood up

Me:"Dumisani what is it that you wanted to tell me last night? "

Him:"Last night? Uh.. nothing... it's all in the past "

I kept quiet..

Honestly speaking something is off with Nkanyezi and I need to find out what it is??....

*

*

This is for welcoming our new readers. **

Typing today's insert

***let's continue liking ,commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

♡INSERT TWENTY FOUR

#Dumisani

*****Back to last night *****

Me:"Jabu I need to tell you something "

She looked at me and focused on what i was gonna say to her ..

Me:"I love you and I loved you from the day I first saw you. But to tell the truth I... " my phone rang and I ignored it trying to explain further

"Life just changed in just a blink of an eye " I continued but my phone disturbed ringing for the second time. I took it to answer but it was an unsaved number.

"Hello " I answered

The person : "Hi you're speaking to Jessica's sister ..She asked me to call you. She has been admitted in hospital "

Me:"What? " I looked at Njabulo "I need to take this"

I headed to the balcony

"What happened ?"I asked.

Her:"She just fainted out of the blue "

"Which hospital are you at?"

She told me the hospital name and I quickly rushed out

"I have to rush to work "

Her:"What? Why? "

Me:"I'll explain tomorrow.. it's an emergency "

I walked out not waiting for her answer .. Thank God the company gave me a car. so I drove to hospital .

.We were now at the waiting area (Jessica's sister and I)at the hospital

.We have been waiting for about an hour.Some doctor approached us

Him:" Can I talk to Ms Jacobs family? "

Jessica's sister looked at me before answering

Her:"We are her family "

Him:"We ran tests and I have her results with me. Lucky enough she never suffered any thing serious. I think it's just the body adapting to the pregnancy

We both looked at him

Me:"What?? "

Him:"Congratulations .Ms Jacobs is 15 weeks pregnant "

we kept quiet

Him:"Excuse me "

He left after saying that .

I sat down trying to take in what the doctor just said. Am I ready to be a father? The question popped in my mind...

.

.

****Back to reality ****

"So what did your uncle say for not sleeping home last night ? " Jessica asked, we were phone calling

Me:"I told him I slept with the mother of my unborn child in hospital "

She laughed

Her:"Okay I understand "

Me:"So babe you're coming on Sunday right? I miss you "

Her:"But Dumi you spent the night with me last night "

Me:"But I enjoy being around you "

Her:"Okay I will come "

Me:"Spending the whole week with me right? "

Her:"Yeah. I have to go I love you okay? "

Me:"Yeah I love you more " I hung up.

I meant that. I love her with my whole heart. Njabulo shouted my name from the bedroom

"Balcony "I answered

she came

Her:"Dinner is ready "

Me:"okay I'm coming "

she was about to turn to leave when I cleared my throat and she looked at me

"When are you leaving? "

She blinked several times before she could answer

Her:"Are you kicking me out? "

Me:"No... Not at all. Just that my mother is coming tomorrow so I don't want her finding you here since she knows you're married to someone else "

Her:"I will leave in the Morning then "

I ignored her. She walked out to the kitchen .I headed to the bath room and bathe then had dinner alone since well Njabulo was in bed. I then switched off the lights then television. I went to the bedroom then tucked my self in bed and hugged her from Behind then kissed her neck "Good night "I whispered

silence

Her:"Since I got here you never made love to me why? "

**I seriously thought she's asleep **

Me:"Nothing "

Her:"Then why aren't you making love to me? "

Me:"Kanti uze la for isex? "

Her:"That's not what I said "

Me:"Then what did you say? "

Her:"Never mind "

Me:"Okay, we can't be having sex everytime you're here.. You're not running away mos"

She just kept quiet and so did I....

.

.

#Nkanyezi.

We managed to get to Durban... Papabee called his friend who has a helicopter to come fetch us..

Dad did text Me the police station name .So I called an uber that drove Priscilla to her apartment before taking me to the police station..

.

I went straight to the front desk

Me:"Hi I am looking for detective Leon "

police officer : "He is still in the interrogation room ..He'll attend to you as soon as he is done "

I sat down on the waiting benches. I waited for about 45minuites .He came to me after leaving the interrogation room.

Him"Khumalo"

Me:"Leon"

Him:"What brings you here? "

Me:"Nkos'khona, I heard he is arrested"

He chuckled bitterly .I looked at him "Did I say anything funny? "

Him:"No.. Nkos'khona's docket just disappeared can you believe that?

Me:"What does that mean "

Him:"I am saying that the Khumalo's did the crooks like they always do.Nkos'khona is at home having dinner as we speak

Me:"Oh "

Him : "Khumalo , you guys can fool Captain Geepad but you cannot fool me. I am coming after you guys

Me:"Thanks for a piece of speech. " I attempted to leave but he held my hand

"I will arrest the Khumalo family .Starting from your mother to your young brothers and throw the key far away " I looked at his hand that was holding mine then back at his face

"Since you got this position of being a detective you have grew the balls NEH? Let me remind you of something ,Detective Muzi was found dead because he hanged himself on a tree and let me tell you the reason.. He said the same words so ubheke ngu nga jiki kube wena. I exited the room after saying that. I told the driver to drive me straight to my house.. I'll go and see Nkos'khona tomorrow.

.

.

I got in the house and switched on the lights before going to check on Njabulo in her room and she wasn't there... I checked all the rooms and she was no where to be found

***le skhenke siya 'njwaela !!**

*

*

***I'm so sorry for posting this late .I was busy

*

lets continue liking, sharing, commenting and mentioning friends ***

✧Yey!! we have reached 2k likes ✧

♡INSERT TWENTY FIVE

#Njabulo

I have always been an egg that was well taken care off to Dumisani. He never, even once has he talked to me like he did last night. It is true that status change people and God be my witness, status changed Dumisani. I loved Dumisani for who he was and I still love him for who he is today. I have always wanted what's all good for him and now that good things occurred in his life he is literally pushing me away. Or maybe I am too much for him?

.

I drove home early in the morning avoiding Dumisani's mood swings. Driving in the yard and parking by the drive way, my heart almost stops when I find Nkanyezi's Bentley parked outside.

How come because when I left on Friday it was in the garage? Or maybe Spitjo drove it out of the garage in means to wash it? Maybe!!

I locked my car before going to unlock the house front door and to my surprise is wasn't locked. So Nkanyezi is back home? No this can't be he is supposed to be getting back home later. I got in the house and yes he was back. He was leaning against the fridge drinking milk straight from its bottle and he was in pj's.

I was about to walk past him more like to walk upstairs avoiding his questioning session but he spoke

Him : "Ubuya phi? (Where are you coming from?)"

I couldn't answer as I had a lump on my throat.

***Not this :Not that I fear Nkanyezi or something But he caught me off guard. I would tell him where to get off but at this moment word were failing to be uttered from my mouth ***

Him:"I asked a question? "he glanced at me and to tell the truth he was calm

Me:"I don't think I should answer to you "

Him:"I married you remember?? "

Me:"Pssh your parents did, not you "

Him:"Njabulo don't you dare fuck with me! "He shouted

I glanced ,carefully thinking of something to piss him off with. At this moment I needed someone to take my frustrations out at/on. It's obvious Dumisani is up to something and that stressed me. Nkanyezi will be my stress reliever

Me:"At least you have grew the balls to shout at me this days "

He kept quiet and his hand formed a fist. I then turned to leave but my thoughts protested as I wanted to ask about his vacation with Priscilla.

Yes, I do know he was with Priscilla because she posted their pictures on facebook

I turned back at him

Me:"How was the trip to Cape Town with Priscilla? "

He bitterly laughed before answering

Him:"It was fantastic. Priscilla showed me how much of a good wife she could make."he laughed making my blood boil

Me:"Then tell your parents to allow us to divorce "

**We both kept quiet.

Him:"I'm asking you for the last time. Where did you sleep? "

I chuckled

Me:"At Dumisani's place. He is the man that you're failing to be angithi? Now guess how many rounds we had when you were on a baecation?

Him:"I don't wanna know. I think my mother should know about this " he said putting the milk back in the fridge

Me:"Well feel free to run to mom, Mommy's boy. I am tired of your family trying to control my life yet they let you do as you please. Go on and tell her you're bringing your mistress in my house. Tell her I found you having sex with her on my kitchen counter. Tell her she prepares breakfast in my kitchen half naked. Tell her you left me here the whole weekend to be with your mistress in Cape Town .Do you want me to continue heh???!!!!!!

Him:" There she goes, Mrs goody too shoes. Don't act as if you're innocent here!! "

Me:"Yeah I am not innocent .So go fucken tell your stupid moth -"

A very hot clap landed on my cheek before I could finish my statement...

Him:"Just call my mother stupid I will slap you uyezwa?! "

Shouting is an understatement of how loud our voices were .There's no word that could describe how loud we were..

I clapped my hands

"Beating up women is what you can do best.. Nkanyezi stay the hell away from me .Our parents might have married us to each other but the fact is I don't love you and I will never love you!! "

Him:"And I also don't love you nje"

Me:"So stop asking about my whereabouts "

Him:"You'll never change yazi! You'll forever be a slut!! "

I laughed sarcastically

Me : "The manwhore himself sees that I am a slut.Oska ntlwela hampe wena Nkanyezi! "

Him:"You know what I think I should move out "

"Finally!! I can have my own space to breath"I said after sighing in relief
he looked at me and shook his head no

"I regret agreeing to get married to you "he calmly said

Me:"Did you have any choice? And do you think I care or give a fuck ?

He kept quiet but spoke again because defeat is one thing Nkanyezi doesn't believe in

Him:"Fuck you Njabulo uyezwa? "

Me:"If you were using your dick to say that you'd be doing great job!
One would say you mean that fuck you when you say it yet you can't even show me your mere undies " "NC NC NC NC NC (shaking my head) Uyi gay wena and you're using Priscilla as a cover up! "

I didn't expect what happened next. He slapped me with the back of his hand making me lose balance and land up with my bums on the floor

He turned to the table and took his car keys "Let me get out of this place before I do something I'll regret " he went out slamming the door behind very hard!!

Mind you, he was still in pjs.

.

.

I am strong and I will never let Nkanyezi make me cry. Dumisani is the only person worth my tears not a stupid manwhore called Nkanyezi. I sat on the same position thinking of the what just happened ...This was getting out of hand and I needed someone to talk to .I stood up to search for my phone in my bag .I found it and was about to dial Dumisani's numbers but protested when I thought of how weird he acted so I just let him be and Space is something I am giving him till he decides to come back to me. I dialled Mpho's numbers and he immediately answered on the first Ring

"Chommie " he answered

Me:"My friend.."

Him:"What's up?? "

Me:"I can't do this.. "My voice was starting to break

**Have you ever been to that situation where you told your self you won't cry but when someone asks what happened tears just form and betray your eyes??..

Him:"What are you on about? "

Me:"Nkanyezi just hit me "

Him:"My friend I have long told you to divorce Nkanyezi..Did you? "

**One thing about Mpho :he is a straight talker **

Me:"No.. I don't wanna disappooint my parents.... "

Him:"Your parents are just after money Njabulo!! What kind of parents let their child stay in loveless arranged marriage and keep on telling her to stay strong??

Firstly they married you to a gangster from a family of gangsters to add secondly your happiness doesn't matter to them!Why do you want to punish yourself for your parents selfishness? "

Tears just slide down my cheeks

Me:"I don't know.. "

Him:"My friend divorce Nkanyezi and focus on your relationship with Dumisani being a single women! "

Me:"I don't want my parents to hate me Mpho "

Him:"Argh Man Njabulo! Do what your heart wants geh!! he cut the call after saying that

.

.

I know he doesn't like Nkanyezi but he shouldn't tell me to divorce him!

Do I want to divorce Nkanyezi? Yes but I don't wanna disappoint my parents. I have long stayed in this shame of marriage with secret hope that Nkanyezi might one day see me as his wife but I am slowly losing that hope. I want to divorce him but I can't, I want my parents to be proud of me as much as they are proud of my sister..

.

.

#Nkanyezi.

God I need an answer here, Am I the one who is insane here or is it Njabulo??

.

I drove to papabee's place. I didn't even care that I was in pjs. I rang the intercom and he buzzed me in after assuring him its me. I parked then exited the car locked it before heading to the door that he was already next to waiting for me

He laughed as he saw me

"And pjs?? "papabee asked

Me:"Aren't you welcoming me in? "

He shifted and I walked in. I walked straight to the fridge and took out a bottle of Hennessy that was half full and gulped it straight from the bottle

Him:"Easy "

I continued gulping down the Hennessy

Him:"What happened? "

I put the Hennessy on the counter

Me:"Njabulo happened "

He laughed. "I know it's Njabulo I just need to know what happened."

Me:"The bitch called me gay "

He laughed. I mean laughed very hard that he ended up annoying me. I kept a straight face as I gave him a dead stare

....."Sorry man... Why would she call you gay? " he asked still laughing

Me:"Why did I come here vele "

he continued laughing

Him:"Honestly speaking Njabulo is a turn on I'm telling you " he spoke

"We're talking about my wife here.. remember? " I asked pissed off

Him:"You don't love her man. I think I should just do it for you. She could make a great gang wife.. Which the Gang is me " he licked his lower lip

Me:"And just come near my wife I will kill you papabee "

Him:"You love Njabulo "

Me:"No I don't "

Him:"You do "

Me:"I don't "

we continued arguing until he gave up

.

I don't love Njabulo and God is my witness to that

!!!!

Or am I lying to My self?

.

.

Guys I don't post on weekends. I only post Monday to Friday.

*

***let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

♡INSERT TWENTY SIX

#Nkanyezi

I spent my day at Papabee's place and lucky enough we have same body size so I took a shower there and changed in to a pair of black torn jean and golf t shirt before driving to the Khumalo's residence ..

Makhumalo was alone since well dad was out of the country with Nkos'khona which gave me enough time to tell my mother everything happening between Njabulo and I without being judged by my father. I then decided to spend the night at the Khumalo residence since well it was already late and mom said she'll call Njabulo in the morning so we can discuss this matter

.

Trust me when I say if I drove back to my house I would have killed Njabulo by now or maybe sent her to a loony bin because with her mental state that's where she belongs ..

.

.

#Njabulo

Just that moment I had told my self things are back into place then Boom! Dumisani is acting strange and Nkanyezi on the other side is literally driving me crazy !

.

I woke up the following morning , made my bed then tidied the room before dragging my self to the bathroom and taking a long relaxing bath because its what I needed at the moment. I brushed my teeth then made my way to the bed room then lotioned my body. I wore costume made off shoulder maroon dress with black strappy heels and applied a little bit of makeup and neatly Tied my hair .Then took my bag and left the room walking to the kitchen for breakfast before heading to work .My jaw almost dropped when I found mom in the kitchen busy on her cellphone .How did she get in because I'm alone in the house and I never buzzed her in?

Me:"How did you get in? "I asked placing my laptop bag on the kitchen counter

Her:"Is that your way of greeting your mother? "

I rolled my eyes as I sat on the highchair

Her:"Don't you dare roll your eyes when talking to me, I'm still your mother you know? "

Me:"Mom I have to go to work "

Her:"Where is Nkanyezi?. I want to talk to both of you "

**Was she testing me?. I am pretty sure her mighty "Mkonyana " phoned her and told her we had a fight. Tsk Nkanyezi can be a pussy at times **

Me:"He is not here "I said pouring milk in a bowl that already had cereal

I wasn't even gonna offer her something to drink nor to eat

Her : "What do you mean?"

Me:"He didn't sleep home "I spoke with so much attitude

Her:"How do you let your man never sleep at home? "

I give her the wft look before answering her

Me:"Haiy bantu!! Should I control a grown man's whereabouts? "

Her:"Njabulo your attitude will piss me off manje. You and Nkanyezi are married for heaven sake .Why do you want me to always remind you that? "

I dipped a spoon of cereal in my mouth before answering her .

"I also hate to always remind you. Nkanyezi and I are married but not In love ."

I said after swallowing the cereal

Her : "Njabulo you should respect your husband .Never cheat on your husband too. What do you think the Khumalo's will say when they find out you're not being the wife they married? "

I stood up and took my laptop bag , car keys together with my phone

Me:"They will know it was wrong to forcefully marry us off "

I said cat walking to the door

Her:"Mtunami you know we married you guys to give you a better future. To connect the Tseou and the Khumalo family

I stood by the door and turned to look at her

"I don't have time for this. The way okeneng ka teng, LEAVE THE SAME WAY "

I turned to the door again and opened then exited with my mother
Shouting my name

.

She can't be busy telling me to love Nkanyezi who is not willing to also invest his love in this relationship. My heart fully belongs to Dumisani as much as Nkanyezi's heart belongs to Priscilla "

My phone rang before I could start the ignition. I checked it and it was Makhumalo calling. I hesitated to answer at first but I was forced to answer it when it rang the third time. I heavily sighed before answering

"Makhumalo "I answered

Her:"Yebo sisi. Unga khona ukudlula lana before heading to work (Can you pass by here before heading to work)?

Me:"okay I'm on my way then "

I cut the call as I started the ignition and drove out

.

The security guards immediately opened the gate and I drove in and parked by the drive way. I headed to the house

And there was Nkanyezi by the lounge having English breakfast with Makhumalo

. pssssssh he decided to run to mom!. I greeted before sitting down

Makhumalo : " I hear Nkanyezi saying you had a fight yesterday? "

Me:"Yebo ma but it wasn't that big hence I thought we'll talk about it when he get home "

Nlanyezi:"It wasn't that big heh? She sleeps around and when I ask her she gives me bullshit stories "

Makhumalo : "Is that true makoti?"

I eyed Nkanyezi before answering

**So this mother fucker wants me to reveal his bullshit behavior to his mother?

Me:"No makhumalo ,I don't sleep around. I sometimes sleep at my friend's house "

Her:"So when you're sleeping at your friends house who will be sleeping with your husband? "

**"We never sleep together nje!!"my inner voice answered "

Me:"With Priscilla "

Makhumalo : "Who's Priscilla? "

Me:"Ask your son"

She looked at Nkanyezi "You're still involved with that Coloured girl? "

Nkanyezi : " I had to Go back to her. Jabu wasn't giving me her time "

I laughed sarcastically as they both looked at me

"You're just a man because God put you in the department of men but you're a women wena Nkanyezi. You cannot fight your own battles "

Naknyezi:"Uyabona? ..Mom how can I not go back to Priscilla when she disrespects me like these? "

Makhumalo:" We have been patient with Njabulo. I think it's high time
The Khumalo's put you in your lane ."

I kept quiet

Her:"Firstly no wife of the Khumalos will work while our husband's own
50percent of this world's . "

I stared at her

"You will never respect Nkanyezi as long as you're working so you
should quit work! " she continued

Nkanyezi : " I second you on that "

Me:"With all due respect maKhumalo.. I went to school 3 years full to
provide for my self, not to depend on any one. So I won't quit my work!
"

Makhumalo : " We married you Njabulo. 75 thousand rands .4cows .So
you should obey our rules

Nkanyezi:"And makhumalo we never had sex since we got married "

Makhumalo covered her mouth in shock

I laughed

"Mr diabetes himself is complaining of sex? " I said still in laughter

Makhumalo : "Haiy imihlolo ke lena!! It's been almost a year since you
got married and you never had sex even once? No wonder my child is
cheating on you! "

Me:"It's funny how you don't see your child's cheating wrong . Anyway
I'm already late for work. "

I said taking my car keys from the table and heading out ."Iya delela le ngani yazi (this child is disrespectful)" I heard maKhumalo say behind my back

.

A wise women once said "Le ge go kaba boima ka lenyalong la hao, o seke WA tsabela ho family ya hao ho lokisetsa mathata a motse WA wao (Even if things gets tough in your marriage, Never run to your family to solve your problems)"

Yes, I might treat Nkanyezi bad somewhere some how but I am a women after all and I told my self what ever happens behind my walls will remain there but Nkanyezi is making it hard for me to keep our business between us

*

*

***Let's continue liking, commenting , sharing and mentioning friends ***

Another insert coming in an hour or two***

♡INSERT TWENTY SEVEN.

#Njabulo

Before I could even make it to my car, Nkanyezi was already out with me

Him:"You're failing to respect my mother just like you can't respect me?"

Me:"Phuma kimi wenA Nkanyezi! " I continued walking to my car and he followed me

Him:"This was your chance to show my mother you're worth being my wife. You were supposed to give my mother enough satisfaction to still love you as her daughter-in-law "

I leaned against my car

"What if I didn't want to? "

I asked

Him:"Jabu why do you hate me so much? "

Me:"I hated you from day one, why should I love you now? "

Him:"You know what get out! Get out and never set your foot on the Khumalo residence " he was fuming with anger

Me:"It's not like I wanted to come here. Your mother called me duuh. But then again your wish is my command majesty "

I said sarcastically

Him:"Who are you wena mara? "

I smiled

Me:"You want me to tell you who am I? "

He kept quiet as he folded his arm bringing his full attention to me.

. "I am the woman that your parents forced you to marry Nkanyezi. I am the woman that you everyday tell your self you will never fall for her. I am the woman that cried on her wedding day begging her parents not to forcefully marry her off to a family of gangsters .I am the woman

that you call a white every chance you get !!" (I made sure that the every "YOU" part I say, I say it pointing at him?)

I sighed "I am the woman you bring your mistress in her house and fuck her daylight in her house. I am the woman you just lied to on Friday ka Business trip ya Cape Town knowing you're taking your mistress out!! "
I continued

I didn't even notice I was shouting

"I am the woman who found you fucking your mistress in her house... "

"Utheni? " Makhumalo asked making her way to us. Did she hear everything I said? .Nkanyezi and I both kept quiet

Makhumalo:"Nkanyezi ,is everything that Njabulo said true? "

Nkanyezi kept quiet as he brushed his face with both his hands (ashamed I can say)

Makhumalo : "Khuluma man!! "

Me:" I should go, I'm already late for work

I said already opening the door of my car and getting in, I didn't wanna hear her response

I hate Nkanyezi . I hate him with passion .

This arranged marriage once made me a weak person. I cried the month before my wedding because of this. it revealed me as a weaker person .I don't wanna go back there. But Nkanyezi want to take me back there.

I would have stayed with them and laughed at him because I know his mother didn't like what she heard but I already had tears in my eyes and they were at the verge of betraying me. So I had to leave. I don't want them to see my weak side. ...

.
.

#Nkanyezi

I was still with mom outside while Njabulo left

Me:"Ma I know it's all wrong but what did you expect me to do? "

Her:"Nkanyezi, Njabulo is your wife man!! "

Me:"My wife? My wife ma? She is not my wife. She is your and dad's wife. I didn't marry her you did! "

Her:"Nkanyezi I will slap you! "

Me:"Mom what kind of wife disrespects her husband? What kind of wife kind of wife sleeps in different room from her husband's? What kind of a wife that doesn't cook for her husband? What kind of wife calls her husband names every chance she gets? What kind of a wife is that heh? " I shouted

Mom:"Nkanyezi baby.. Your dad and I were married off by our parents. it was never easy as we didn't know each other. We acted the same way that you're acting now but at the end we finally loved each other. We fell for each other and my children are a prove of our true love.. We

stayed in our marriage for 32 years and it wasn't a bed of roses. it was hard baby "

her voice was breaking and that broke my heart

"Hold Njabulo's hand baby. Even if it won't be easy but try "

Me:"How can I try when both our hearts belong to other people "I was now calm. I didn't wanna make my mom cry. I already hate myself for making 'Njabulo ' leave here crying

She heavily sighed

"Trust me I have been there and I know how it feels like. But baby please do it for me. Remember two families are involved here. Remember how many people witnessed your marriage ? What will the media say? Do you want to give the journalist something to write about? No baby "

A soft sob escaped her lips .

I sighed as I brought her in for a hug

"Okay I will go back to my house today. I'll talk to Njabulo "

Her:"Good now let's go run you a warm relaxing bath "

I smiled as we held hands and walked side to side to the house. I love my mother!

.

.

#Njabulo

I didn't have the energy to argue with maKhmumalo. She will never understand just like my mother. The person that seems too kind in all of

this is Mr Khumalo but I am too scared to approach him and cry my lungs out.

.

I was busy on my laptop at work when my phone rang. My sisters name flashed and I smiled instantly.

"Aus'Thando" I answered

Her:"Baby how are you? "

I sighed "I'm okay " I said

Her:"I know you're not. Tell your sister what's bothering you "

Mw:"It's nothing I can't handle "

Her:"So letting your husband sleep outside Is nothing you can't handle? "

Me:"So mom called and told you? "

Her:"She is worried about you baby. She wanted me to talk to you because you don't wanna talk to anyone"

Me:"Thando I just want divorce nje "

Her:"Ha.a Njabulo o mosadi jwanong (You're a woman now)
..Phethahatsa bosadi ba hao (Do your wifely duties)!"

Me:"I don't want to"

Her:" Nana listen to me. I am your sister and you know I'll never lead you to a wrong direction "

I kept quiet

Her:"Njabulo look a Ntokozo and I. it's like our marriage wasn't arranged .We're so much in love "

Me:"Ntozoko is not a gangster and his family too"

Her:"I know. Do you want me to tell you a secret? "

Me:"Yes"

Her:"Both our families married you to the Khumalo's seeing how strong you are. They wouldn't have married you guys knowing you are both not fit for each other. We all know that family and no one can ever agree getting married to that family knowing they are weak .Or do you want to reveal your self as a weak person? "

I kept quiet

"Enemies out there have decked their tables waiting for you to divorce so they can celebrate and laugh at you .Do you want to become a laughing stock? "

Me:"No"

Me:"Promise me mom will never call again and tell me you're fighting with your husband? "

Me:"I promise "

Her:"That's my girl. Now let me go shower my husband with love and please go do the same thing. We'll talk later okay? "

Me:"Yeah "

Her:"I love you "

Me:"I love you too " I hung up

"Why do you hate Nkanyezi this much?" my inner voice asked

Nkanyezi has never done anything to me. So why do I hate him?

He might bring Priscilla in my house but I don't blame him because I always bring Dumisani's name everytime

Be might beat me but I am the one that push him to that point.

I am giving Nkanyezi chance!!

*

*

**let's continue liking, sharing, commenting and mentioning friends

¶INSERT TWENTY EIGHT

#Nkanyezi .

It is true that God bless us in many different ways but we as humans fail to see that .

God gave me Njabulo and what did I do right to show I'm thankful for that ?NOTHING !!

Yes ,this arranged marriage thing has made me angry and I always took my frustrations out on Njabulo .But why because she is also victim in all of this ??

She tried by all means to show me how much of a good woman she is but I ignored it not because I wanted to but because I was too much blinded by my weak Priscilla ..

.

.

It was late around 9pm when Njabulo and I were having dinner in the sitting room also watching TV. Amazing right? I know .But the truth is, everything was awkward because non of us uttered any word .

I cleared my throat , she shifted her focus from the TV to me

"The food tastes really good " I uttered

Her:"Thanks "

****Awkward silence ****

Ever since we got married we never sat like this .We never never been in one room without biting off each other's heads or swearing at each other .

"Nkanyezi i-"..... " Babe can-"

We spoke at the same time but decided otherwise when we both kept quiet

I chuckled .

"You go first " I spoke

Her:"Nkanyezi I haven't been the wife I should have been when we got married and I am sorry .The truth is I was mad at you for everything that happened to me and breaking Dumisani's heart but I am willing to put that behind me and work on our marriage "

I smiled but got disturbed when the intercom phone rang .

I looked at Njabulo

"Are you expecting any visitor?"

She shook her head no

I stood up to answer it

"Hey it's Priscilla .please open up"

Oh no I was so keen to fixing things with Njabulo .I'll be back to square one .I buzzed her in and unlocked the door then went back to the sitting room

"Ke mang ?" Njabulo asked as I sat down

Me:"Its Priscilla "

Her:"Oh " she turned her focus back to the TV

Priscilla walked in after a few minutes

"Hey " she said as she leaned forward to kiss me .

Priscilla : "I'm sorry to just budge in this late .My water pipe is leaking so I got no where to sleep "

Me:"Did you find someone to fix it ?"

Her:"Yeah ..The plumber will fix it tomorrow "

Jabu : "So the pipe leaked on your bed ?"

I gave her a dead stare

Me:"Don't answer that "

"Okay ..Then let me call it a night keh"

She stood up after saying that and left

Priscilla : "And that ?"

Me:"Just let it go "

She laughed

Did I say any thing funny ?...

.

.

#Njabulo

Nkanyezi is such a basterd nxa .I thought we would work on our marriage but its obvious that will never happen so I should brush it off my mind .Its obvious Nkanyezi and I will forever be a water and petrol and unfortunately they don't mix .I tucked my self in bed before trying to call Dumsani but it rang straight to voicemail .So I ended up giving up and forcing my self to sleep with a broken heart because I was jealous of the love tha t Nkanyezi share with Priscilla.

.

I woke up the following morning with a banging headache, it must be stress . I did my morning routine and walked downstairs .

Nkanyezi was preparing English breakfast .I greeted him as I sat down then took one plate from the three plates and helped my self .

Him:"You always sleep late ,why did you sleep so early last night ?"

I chuckled .Wasn't it obvious kanti ?

Me:"You're my stalker now ?"

Him : "No"

Me:"Okay " I continued eating

Him:"Why are-"

Me:"Nkanyezi can't I just have my breakfast in peace ?"I interrupted

Him:"Tjo I was making a convo nje ?"

Me:"Then I don't wanna engage "

Him:"Okay suit your self ke sisi"

I laughed "okay sisi"

Him:"Njabulo did you just call me a women ?"

I looked at him in shock

"Mina?" I asked

He threw the napkin on the table

"Tsk!"

I laughed he turned to look at me

"Anything funny?"he asked

Me:" No ..in fact you're funny "

He glanced

Me:"Nkanyezi just that moment I thought you are a man .In fact my husband but you prove to me you're weak and you can not stand for your own .Nkanyezi you deserve to be in the department of women wena !"

I don't know when or how he made it to my side , the next thing my hair was roughly grapped and tangled up in his hand

I flinched in pain

"Ouch Nkanyezi !!"

Him : "Why do you love testing my patience ka nje ?" he asked with my hair still tangled in his fist

Someone cleared their throat

"What going on here ?" Priscilla asked walking in ,in only lace panties and bra (cabang?)

He slowly let go of my hair

"Tsk I even lost my appetite .There is your food wena "

He walked out after saying that

Priscilla : "What is it that just happened here ?"

Me: "Non if your business "

She laughed putting her hands high as a form of surrender "I was just asking "

I looked at her and walked straight to her

"This is my house and that (I pointed at the direction Nkanyezi walked through) That is my husband there .He might be fucking you but don't you dare walk in here and pretend to be my friend . Stay the hell away from my business like I don't mend in yours .Are we clear ?"

Her: "Yes madam now go fix your hair ,it's messy !" she walked out after saying ,laughing her ass out .!

.

I walked back to my bedroom and fixed my hair before driving to Mpho's work place ...

He was in his office painting his nails

"Don't you think its a bit too Early for that ?"

I asked making my way in his office .

Him: "Its never early for a girl to look beautiful "

I rolled my eyes

I sat on the couch besides him and heavily sighed

Him:"What has he done now ?"

Me:"We had a fight "

Him:" Regarding? "

Me:"We were having breakfast the next thing he was on my side grabbing my hair "

Him:"What did you say to him that offended him ?"

I sketched my head

He raised his left eyebrow

Me:"My friend I tried to make things work between Nkanyezi and I but the devil herself appeared from no where to ruin it all , can you believe it ?"

Him:"You're not answering my question "

Me:"I said. he is gay " I mumbled the gay part

Mpho laughed very hard .

Him:"I think I should visit you guys , I could get used to seeing you guys fight "

Me:"Really Mpho ?

Him:"Struu my friend "

I stood up "You're not helping at all "

He continued laughing

"Okay I'm sorry my friend.. Let me take you out tonight "

I sat down again

Maybe going out with might help me a lot .

"Where to ?" I excitedly asked

Him:"Its a Suprise ..Just wear something sexy "

Me:"Okay ..Let me go to work then , I'll see you later "

Him:"Chaow .."

I walked out

*

*

Guys forgive me for posting such short insert and so late .I lost my cellphone today so I was waiting for my husband knock off from work so I can post using his cellphone, I'm really sorry guys but I might make it up to you tomorrow .

Lets continue liking ,sharing commenting and mentioning friends *

.

.

¶INSERT TWENTY NINE

#Njabulo

I knocked off early because of load shedding at work .

I was at home preparing dinner for tonight before going out with Mpho .Nkanyezi and his girlfriend weren't around ,I assumed he took her somewhere because Priscilla's car was still at the house but Nkanyezi 's wasn't .

After preparing the food I watched TV since well I still had a long day ahead of me .Nkanyezi walked in followed by papabee...

.

.

#Nkanyezii

Priscilla can be a nuisance at times ...I drove her to work today after telling me her car is out of fuel .So after driving her I drove to the nearest mall for breakfast and I bumped to Papabee and had breakfast together and decided on going to spend the day at my house ...

.

I was surprised to find Njabulo's audi q7 parked by the drive way .Why is she not at work ??

.

We sat down as we greeted her

"Why aren't you at work ?" I asked

She kept quiet

Oh she is still mad at me for our morning fight ?She can dig a hole and bury herself then because I won't apologise .I looked at papabee "Can I get you anything to drink ?" I asked

Him:"Yeah , you know my stuff mos ?"

I chuckled "Heineken?"

Him:"Yeah "

Me:"Coming right up " I stood up and headed to the mini bar to get us drinks .

I heard them talking

Papabee:" How are you Mrs Khumalo? "

Njabulo : "I am good .How are you?"

Papabee:" I'm well .Why aren't you at work ?"

Njabulo : "Load shedding "

Papabee : "Oh I see ..So where is your friend ?"

Njabulo: "My friend?"

Papabee : "Yeah the gay guy"

Njabulo laughed "He is at work .He'll probably be here later on "

Papabee : "He or she ?"

Njabulo laughed very hard "Come on man "

Papa bee; "I'm just asking haou"

I got in and gave Papabee his drink before taking my sit

Me:"So Papabee when is the merchandise sleeping to Ghana?"

I asked not even caring that of Njabulo's presence .Njabulo is strong after all and can handle my dodgy businesses ..And she is my wife so I won't hide everything from her like I do to Priscilla

Papabee looked at me before answering .I nodded assuring him he is safe to talk

Him:"Tomorrow "

Me:"Okay .Who's the mule ?"

Him:"We took Jacqueline "

I eyed Njabulo

Me:"My wife here can do "

She looked at me "Excuse me ?!"

Me:"You're excused "

Her: "You want me to be your mule?"

Me:"Sure why not ? It's not like it's something you can't do mos ?"

Her:"Oska ntlwaela hampe wena Nkanyezi "

I chuckled and focused back on Papabee "Okay Jacqueline will do .But I have something for you "

Him:"Which is ?"

Me:"I have this dog that is busy eating my meat . I have been lying low and watching the dog but the more I sit and do nothing it's the more it continues eating my meat " I looked at Njabulo "I want that dog still in full package .I am Nkanyezi Khumalo and no one mess with me and gets away with it !"

I sipped my vodka

"I want to chop the dog in pieces .Ngi funa uku yi'khatha amasende (I want to cut off its balls) Ngi wa henge agating le kulo (and hang the balls by its home's gate)" I continued

"I want it so bad ,I am hungry for blood "

I looked at Njabulo and she swallowed hard

Papabee laughed as he brushed his hands together

"Plus it has been a while since we had blood " he said

I chuckled "Exactly !! So will you but able to find the Dog for me ?"

Him:"Just Give me the name and surname and everything else will follow"

"Khoza Dum-"

Njabulo stood up and stormed out of the room leaving Papabee and I laughing our lungs out .

.

I know I scared her the most and the truth is my aim was to scare her off vele!..I am not planing on doing anything on Dumisani, I was just mocking her .If I wanted to I would have long put Dumisani six feet under. Remember I am from Khumalo family and we don't take shit .I won't waste my time busy torturing a lowlife nigga called Dumisani

.

.

#Njabulo

With all the stories I have read and heard about the Khumalo I am sure non would blame me for the fear that crippled in .No one wants to mess with the Khumalo's, including me .

.

I remember when my friends, classmates, cousins and everyone around heard I am getting married to the Khumalos ..

They all looked at me with eyes full of pity knowing how dangerous the Khumalos are ,I had no choice .

I know I have said it many times that I don't fear Nkanyezi .But what he said scared the hell outta me .Who gets hungry for blood ?

I sat on the edge of the bed trying to calm my nerves down .

I took my cellphone and dialled Dumisani's numbers and lucky enough he answered but...

"I am very busy at the moment I can't talk " He hung up after saying that

I wanted to send him a message to inform him but I decided to let him be .If Nkanyezi wants to kill him then let it be .

"I thought I should come check you "I got startled and jumped in fear .Its Nkanyezi !!

He laughed

" Kanti you do get scared nawe ?" he asked still in laughter

Me:"Phuma ekamereni lam wena Nkanyezi (Get out of my bedroom Nkanyezi)! "

He made his way out still laughing

.

I decided to take a long relaxing bath to get my mind off Nkanyezi and his madness .I dried my self using a towel after an hour and lotioned then went to the closet and looked for some thing sexy after cleaning the bath tub.While I was still flipping through my clothes my phone beeped .I went to the bed and checked it "Be ready I'll be there in 30minuites .Love Mpho XXX"

.

.

Few minutes later :

I was dressed in a navy blue short sleeveless jumpsuit that that had a v-opening at the front and it needed no bra (Since I bought it ,I never wore it).Five inch black stilettos and finished the look with loop earrings .My make up was also on point .And I had tied my hair in a messy bun .Oh God I looked soooooo marvellous!!

I walked downstairs after taking my clutchbag that had ladies thing (You get my point mos)

.

The facial expressions and reaction of Nkanyezi showed how beautiful I am when I walked in .

Me:"I'm going out don't wait up"

I kept quiet and stared at Nkanyezi waiting for his answer instead he kept quiet ,I'm not even sure he head anything I said

"Nkanyezi!" I shouted

"mhh Uh huh .." He blinked a few times

He slipped his hands in his pockets and bit his lower lip

**He was drooling ,I found NY self smiling **

I turned and cat walked to the door

*Yey! I found my self excited .**

I AM IN CONTROL!!

*

*

Let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

¶INSERT THIRTY

#Njabulo

We drove to Eyadini lounge .And to tell the truth it was so packed .We even struggled to to find parking space but we finally did .Honestly speaking I never thought it would be so packed since well its not month end.

.

We climbed off the car after making sure the windows are all closed then locked the car and went inside .

The space was really crowded and as for the dance floor, let me just shut my mouth

.

.

"Should we go to the VIP section or just sit here ?!" Mpho asked shouting since well the music was so loud making it hard for us to talk on our lower voices

Me:"Here will be fine !" I responded shouting .

I don't like the VIP section at all .It needs one to be forever serious .So knowing how am I , I would never handle it .

.

We sat by the bar and ordered a few glasses of cocktail .

The bar man didn't take time to get us our cocktails.

***I have always went out partying with Mpho when we were in Varsity and one thing I love about him is he never let any man buy us drink knowing man of nower days , want ladies to trade pussy for a drink. So that's what I love about him **

.

We drank the cocktails

one glass led two glasses .Two to three .Three to four and so on and so on

We found our selves drunk or can say very tipsy hence we decides to hit the dancefloor ...

We did our business ,the dancefloor now belonged to us .We were on fleek I'm telling you ...

.

.

#Nkanyezi

Ever since I got married to Njabulo, I have never seen her looking so much beautiful .She showed me her different side ,which is beauty .I found my self drooling . I sat with Papabee for a few hours trying to digest the beauty that walked out on us earlier on . We decided on calling one of our IT friends to track down Njabulo's location and he tracked her cellphone and showed us the location .EYADINI!!

.

Papabee and I drove straight there and parked outside .

"Search from the back entrance and I'll take this side "I said

Papabee nodded making his way to the back entrance .

.

I walked to the VIP section .I looked ,looked and looked for them but I couldn't find them .There's no way they could just be in the general place .

Just when I was about to give up I spotted Njabulo's friend by the dance floor ,dancing with some guy .I pushed the crowd to the side walking straight to him and aggressively grabbed him by his wrist leading him outside so we can talk man to man .

He made it to outside .He was very drunk , he couldn't even stand on his own and that got me worried .What if Njabulo is also drunk like this ,she is not safe wherever she is

" Where is my wife? " I asked

He laughed making me more and more angry

Me:"Did I say anything funny "

He shook his head no then nodded and he did that continuously

Me:"Where the fuck is my wife "

He cupped my face and wanted to kiss me

Me:"Sies man wena !"

he laughed I chocked him and he groaned

Me:"Where the fuck is my wife ?"

Papabee came rushing to us

"Mfethu uya mlimaza" Papabee spoke

I let go of him and he coughed

I was beyond the word mad

Papabee: "Where is Njabulo " he asked Mpho

Mpho : "By...b- by the DJ section "

He couldn't talk properly because he was drunk . I quickly rushed to where the DJs are and indeed I found her dancing there .I stood there watching her twerking .

I finally decided to grab her .She turned and danced then she stopped and groaned when she saw it was me

.

She laughed and walked to the table , I tried holding her but she yanked my hand off her then climbed on the table with the help of the DJs .I have never seen Njabulo so much drunk .She danced on the table but the music stopped .It must be the technical problems .But my WIFE DECIDED TO KEEP THE PEOPLE BUSY WHILE THE PROBLEM WAS STILL FIXED

"Lad- ladies a. and gentleman .Meet my my gay husband "she said pointing at me

****Did she just say that ?****

I quickly walked to her and lifted her putting her on my shoulder and walking out .She was fighting me .

.

I put her down when we were outside with Papabee

" Where is her friend ?"I asked Papabee

Him:"Sleeping in the car "

I looked at Njabulo who was holding only one shoe her hair was no longer tied. it was messy nje

"Nc nc nc " I said shaking my head

"Where did you park Mpho's car?" I asked

She brought her hand to Papabee giving him her stiletto and Papabee took it .

She looked at me and wanted to Come closer but she fell and I laughed lifting her

"What did you drink " I asked

She scooped my face

"I want to kiss you " she said

I yanked her hands off my face and looked at Papabee

"Does her friend have the car keys with him ?" I asked

Him:"Yeah , we'll come look for the car in the morning .For now let's go home,they need to rest "

I looked at and Njabulo and she started crying

Me:"Haou Bantu !! Yini Manje ?"

She continued sobbing

Papabee laughed

"You are handsome" Njabulo spoke still in tears

Me:"Is that the reason why you're crying "

She cried even louder .

**Whuuu my God **

Her:"I love your dimples " she spokes holding my cheeks

I yanked her off again

"Voetsek man!"

I finally got her in the car ,with her fighting of course .We drove home

And Papabee took Mpho to a guestroom before driving to his house . I undressed her (she was asleep) and helped her in pyjamas then tucked her in bed after making her drink lots and lots of water to sustain her from hangover. i then went to my bedroom .

.

.

#Njabulo

I woke with a massive headache .How did I get in here. How did I change to PJs ?

I was so lazy I didn't even make my bed , I just went to the bathroom and brushed my teeth then walked to the kitchen .

I found Nkanyezi making breakfast .

I leaned against the fridge and balanced my self with the highchair
.Headache wasn't doing any mercy on me.

Nkanyezi looked at me and laughed

"Booze is not for kids "

I kept quiet .

He opened the the drawer and took out a bottle of pills and gave me
two to drink with a glass of water .I drank them

"Should I make you coffee ?" he asked

And I nodded

Me:"Where's Mpho ?"

Him:"Still sleeping "

We both Kept quiet .

He gave a a cup of coffee

Him:"Am flying to Botswana tomorrow "

Me:"Okay "

Him:"So don't miss me too much "

Me;"Have I ever missed you ?"

Him:"Ouch slip of a tongue "

Me:"Okay "

Him:"Here is your breakfast "

He handed me a plate that had toasted bread, eggs, bacon, fried Vienna
and cheese . .

.....

Forgive me for typing a short insert , we just ran out of electricity and the battery is only 19 Percent..

¶INSERT THIRTY ONE

(NB: I couldn't post a continuation because I knew it will be short .So I posted an insert)

#Dumisani

It's been a few weeks since I last saw Njabulo and it was a good thing because my relationship with Jessica was a bit stronger now .

.

I decided to visit mom for a weekend and tell her about Jessica's pregnancy .

The twins were so grown up and they looked so adorable .I parked outside then took the plastics from the boot and went to the house .Mom attacked me with a hug as soon as she saw me..

Her: "Dumi. Oh Nkosiyami baby " she looked so excited

I laughed as I placed the plastics on the cupboard and gave her a warm hug

Her:"How are you my prince ?"

Her:"I am good my queen " she laughed

Her:"I missed you "

Me:"Me too "

Her:"The twins are outside "

Me:"I saw them but they didn't see me .They are so adorable "

Her:"I am making tea. Can I make you a cup ?"

Me:"Yes please "I said sitting on the chair

She plugged the kettle

Her:" You're glowing "

Me:"Life makes me glow "

"I'm glad you finally let go of Njabulo " she said taking two cups from the cupboard and placing them on the table

I cleared my throat "I recently found out she is the one that registered at a college for me .She faked the bursary approval forms so she could get my documents"I said

mom looked at me

Her:" I thought you applied for a bursary ?"

Me:"I did "

Her : "Haiy this girl really can't get over you "

Me:"Any way enough about Njabulo. I came here to tell you good news .Jessica is pregnant "

***Silence ***

Honestly I expected her to be happy but I couldn't tell how she felt

"Mom?" I finally called her out

She cleared her throat

"How many tea spoons of sugar ?" she asked going back to her business

Me:"Mom what's wrong , I thought you will be happy for us "

Her: "I am "

Me:"No you're not "

She sat down

"Dumi last time you told me news like this I was very much excited only to find out it was only a lie .It almost broke me to think I already told my neighbours kanti they are laughing at me behind my back "

I held both her hands

Me:"Mom I totally understand but I am sure about Jessica's pregnancy .I was there when the doctor told her

She smiled

I love my mother and seeing her smile brings joy to my life .

I am gonna give her something she always wanted and that is a grandchild

.

.

#Njabulo

I spent the day bed with Mpho.Hangover didn't do any justice on us .It was even hard walking around the house . Nkanyezi and Papabee fetched his car .I am still wondering how we made it house because even Mpho doesn't remember anything . Mpho and I agreed that he

will be staying with me since Nkanyezi is leaving to Botswana for a few days..And I am sure that will leave me and Mpho to have Priscilla by ourselves (Exciting right ?I know)

.

The following

.

We were still in bed when Nkanyezi came in my bedroom and removed the blankets that were covering our bodies

"Ladies - I mean lady and g - eish " I laughed

Me:"What do you want ?"

Him:"Breakfast is ready "

Me:"Okay we're coming "

Him:"Okay "

he was about to walk out but looked at me

"Are you sure you guys aren't having sex ?" he asked

I covered my mouth in shock

Me:"Are you mad?"

H:"I'm just curious "

I kept quiet and

shook the snoring Mpho .

.

We were now in the kitchen having breakfast .No one said anything , only the sound of our plates ,forks and knives did .

Nkanyezi laughed and I found that weird because no one said anything .I glanced at him because I wanted to make sure he's still alright up there .

"Yini (What)?" he asked still laughing

Me:"I should be asking you that "

Him:"I never thought you loved my dimples " he laughed even harder

Me:"Loved your dimples what are you on about ?"I was lost

He continued laughing

"You're a cry baby Kanti ?"

Me:"Mxm it's clear you don't wanna tell us then keep quiet "

He stood up and took our plates to the sink while in laughter

I looked at Mpho

Me:"Are you okay?"

Him:"Yeah why ?"

Me:"You never said anything since we sat here "

Him:"I'm just stressed , Mandla sent me a disturbing message last night "

Me:"We'll talk about it okay ?"

Mpho:"Yeah ..Let me go make the bed "

Me:"Okay "

he disappeared to the bedroom leaving Nkanyezi and I in the kitchen

He was washing the dishes so I decided to help him

"Why did you Drink that much yesterday ?"he asked

Me:" I don't know "

He lifted his left eyebrow

"You don't know ?"

I nodded

He whistled

"Are you a black label drinker ?"

I stopped rinsing the glass and looked at him

Me:"Uya hlanya?"

Him:"Haou I'm just asking nje .You cried because I'm handsome "

I laughed

Me:"You're full of your self yazi "

He laughed "You have a crush on me wena "

I stared at him

Me:"Ah Nkanyezi you're gay !" I laughed so hard after saying that

Him:"Uya phapha wena . I should have fucked you and left you not knowing who fucked you "he laughed pissing me off

Me:" Kanti do you have a dick ?"

he stopped washing the dishes and stared at me with his hands on his waist

Him:"You want me to fuck you so you can see I have it " he seductively said getting closer to me and playing with my hair

I pushed him

Me:"Suka wena !"

He laughed

Him:"You have a dick just like me and you're scared if I might undress you I'll beat you "

I laughed

Me:"What are you saying ?"

He kept quiet

Me:"Haiy you're talkative shame "

we kept quiet and continued with the dishes

Him:"Njabulo what do you want me to do so we can get along ?"

Me:"Cut your dick and hang it on your forehead "

I laughed (I was mocking him)

Him:"Mxm hamba uyofa ke .I think divorce will do us good "

***Hauu I was kidding nje ?I thought we're getting somewhere but clearly I was wrong ***

I stopped rinsing the plate and looked at him

Me:"Okay divorce it is then "

"No one is divorcing any one here" We both turned and my mom was standing by the door that was half opened with her clutch bag in her hand .Who buzzed her in ?We didn't even get alarmed that her car is driving in

Mom:"For a moment I was admiring the two of you get along then boom you're fighting and want divorce ?"

Nkanyezi and I kept quiet

Mom: "Son can I talk to Njabulo please ?"

Nkanyezi took his phone and left the room

Mom:"How many times should I tell you to respect your husband ?"

I kept quiet

Her:"Jabu you're a successful journalist .Married to successful manager of absa and owns mine shares ,car dealerships has money and so fourth .Do you want to throw that away ?"

Me:"All you care about is money !!"

Her:"Don't you dare raise your voice when talking to me !"

I kept quiet

Her:"Njabulo do you want Nkanyezi to divorce you ? Lalela ke sisi if your husband dare divorce you don't ever set your foot in my house .You'll go to the streets and live in poverty and hunger "

I looked at her in disbelief

"According to you don't you think if Nkanyezi and I wanted divorce shouldn't we be divorced now ?"

Her:"You're pushing him to that po-"

Me:"Lalela LA weeh ma!

Since I got married I have turned to be a woman .I turned to know that I have responsibilities. I may not love Nkanyezi but he made me a woman after all.He gave me the dignity to call my self a woman amongst them all .Nkanyezi and I have been married for a while now and since the first day of our marriage, it has been hell for me .But have you ever seen me running to your house for my problems? No! I have never done that "

Her:"What exactly are you implying? "

Me:" I am saying that you told me on my wedding day I shouldn't let any third person in my marriage expect for God .I am saying this is My house .My husband and I deserves our privacy .Don't come to house and act like a caring mother. Let Nkanyezi and ifall wherever we fall in our house with no one to interfere "

Her:"I'm-"

I interrupted

"The reason why you never saw me rushing to your house for my problems is because I didn't want you to know what's happening behind that closed door .I want you to mind your own business ma and let Nkanyezi and I be in control of our marriage"

Her:"Wow"

Me:"I have never heard Thando telling me you just budged in her house the way you do in mine .Or is it because you don't respect my marriage they way you respect Thando's?"

Her:"Jabu I wanted to give you marriage advises .You will never be a women enough if you don't respect your husband !"

Me:"Then let me !If he doesn't respect me then I also won't respect him .Respect is earned not demanded! "

Mom:"Okay I will let you .I will let throw your own marriage in a trash bin like that .I will let you destroy your own future !"

Me:"At least it's better than being a gold diggi-"

A warm slap landed on my cheej before I could finish my sentence leaving my mouth slightly opened

Mom:"Dare call me a gold digger I will smack you "

Me:"Get out !"

Her:"With pleasure sisi"

She walked to the door but stopped midway

"If It was me married to someone with so much money I would be shipping cloths from outside countries and owning a big mansion and as for cars I won't say. You're stupid and sometimes you leave me wondering how did I give birth to such a stupid child like you !" she walked out after saying that .I took the glass that was on the sink and threw it across the door "Hamba nja !!!"

I headed to the stairs and Nkanyezi was just standing there with a grin on his face (looks like he was eavesdropping).

"All along I thought Uya delela Kanti hayi ca ...Uya delela uze udelele no nyoko? Wena bak'loile nasi stru (All along I thought you're disrespectful but no .You don't respect your mom too? You're bewitched I'm telling you)

I gave him middle finger as I passed him and he burst in laughter...

.

SHOUT OUT TO #HOPE_RAMATE ,She has been with me since the day I introduced the page and she is still here and other faithful readers hey .You're a blessing to me guys i love you

*

*

Let's continue liking, commenting , Sharing and mentioning friends

....ENJOY YOUR SATURDAY...

¶INSERT THIRTY ONE

#Njabulo

Is it normal to miss someone whom you practically dont get along with when they aren't around ?

Because I was seriously missing Nkanyezi and his craziness .

It has been such a long weekend without him but at least he was coming back from Botswana today .I was with Mpho by the bar area having red wine when the intercom rang .

"Hey ,its Priscilla"

I rolled my eyes as I buzzed her in

Mpho : "Who is it ?" he asked as I walked back to the bar area

Me: "Nkanyezi's mistress "

Mpho: "My friend why do you let this girl come as she please in your house ?"

Me: "What should I do ?She is Nkanyezi's girlfriend nje "

Mpho: "But its not fair friend.You're slowly falling for him and now you have to handle seeing him with his mistress "

I gave him a dead stare

"I'm not falling for him " I said running my eyes all over the room

Him: "You are .I can see it in your eyes .And you have been stalking him on Instagram since he left "

Priscilla got in with two Woolworths plastics in hand ,saving me from Mpho.

Her : "Hey guys "

Mpho and I kept quiet

Her: "I thought I should come cook dinner for Nkanyezi since he's coming back today "

Mpho : "Don't you have stove in your apartment?"

I chocked on my red wine and coughed

Priscilla : "I do "

Mpho: "Then why don't you cook in your house instead of cooking in a married couple's home? "

Priscilla kept quiet

Mphov: "Mara waitisi Chommie ma coloured a' anagana gore e sale nako ya apartheid nou (You know friend , this coloureds think its still that time of apartheid era)"

I burst in laughter .Priscilla left us there

"Mara friend did you really have to say that ?" I asked still laughing

Him: "Chommie this bitch is disrespecting you! "

my phone rang while we were still at it

it was makhumalo

"Mama" I answered

I could feel her smile

"Yebo sthandwa sam , unjanie?"

Me:"I'm okay ma ,how are you ?"

Her:" I'm well thanks .I'm on my way to the airport to fetch Nkanyezi
.So we'll be there in 1 hour 30 minutes

Me:"Okay I will prepare something for dinner then "

Her:"Okay my Angel "

I hung up and looked at Mpho

Him:"What? "

Me:"Trouble in paradise .. Makhumalo is on her way and Priscilla is
here "

Mpho laughed

Him:"Let Makhumalo find her here "

I looked at Mpho in disbelief

Me:"Haiy Mpho that's pure evil "

Him:"So ?Makhumalo will make sure they break up and you guys can
focus on making your marriage work .Don't you want that ?"

I kept quiet

Him:"Now go and make something for your mother in law and let the
bitch surprise her boyfriend with dinner "

I went to the kitchen to defrost the beef meat .Priscilla was busy
chopping carrots .Mpho joined us in the kitchen with a glass of red wine

Him:"I was about to leave but I have changed my mind , I'll leave
tomorrow morning. I wanna watch scandal "

I laughed

"You're not serious waitsi"

.

.

#Nkanyezi

Mom came to fetch me from the airport

Such a life saver right ? I know

"Mthimkhulu" She said as we hugged

Me:"Haiy ma."

We laughed

Her:"I'm tired of driving Take the wheel"

I opened the door for her to take the passenger sit and she got in .I closed the door before taking my bag to the boot "

Then went to my side and got in the started the ignition before driving out .

Mom:"How was everything in Botswana ?"

Me:"Well , I managed to get Mr Ibu to join the Khumalo business "

Mom:"That's great news baby .Did you call your father and let him know ?"

Me:"No , I thought I'll tell him face to face "

Her:"I'm proud of you baby. So how is your brother ?"

Me:"He is doing just fine .You should visit him mom "

Her: " I will .So when am I getting grandchildren? "

I thought for a minute

"Soon" I lied

Mom:" I hope so .Njabulo must give us grandchildren "

I kept quiet

.

.

We finally arrived home .Njabulo buzzed us in after ringing the intercom .I parked by the drive way .

I took our bags before locking the door then made my way to the kitchen door .I was leading the way while mom was behind me .

First thing I got in the house

"Surprise!" Priscilla said , she had an apron

***Oh no !!*

Priscilla : " i-". she kept quiet as she saw Makhumalo behind me

Mom:"Kwenzakalani LA(What's going on here)?"

I cleared my throat

Me:"Uhh Priscilla what are you doing here ?"

Her:"I...I..."

Njabulo came in the kitchen followed by Mpho with glasses of wine in hand

Njanu:" Haou I didn't know you're here already .Good day Makhumalo nawe Nkanyezi "

Mom:"Njabulo care to explain what she is doing in your kitchen? "

Njabulo: "She .."

She got tongue tied

Mom:"Talk!"

Jabu:'She said she is here to cook for Nkanyezi "

Mom:"Nawe wa vuma (And you agreed)?..To cook in your kitchen ? For your husband? "

Jabu:"Its not like I had a choice "

Mom clapped her hands once "Jabu I never thought you could be this stupid yazi " she looked at Priscilla "Weeh ntombozane Nkanyezi should have told you that he is married .He should have told you that this house is not a playing ground but a home for a married couple .Manje Phuma !!"

Me:"Ma!"

Her : "Uthi nywa??!! Phuma wena (Get out)!! she said pointing at Priscilla

Priscilla quickly took her belongings and walked out

Mom looked at Mpho "Take this bags upstairs "

Mpho did

Mom:"Nkanyezi ubolile sies maan (You're rotten)!! How do you expect the poor baby to respect you while you're bringing your mistress in her house ?"

Me:"Its not like Njabulo is willing to build a strong relationship with me mos!"

Her:"Yey wena Nkanyezi !!Do y-"

Me:"No ma! I am tired of you blaming me for everything bad happenong in this marriage. Njabulo told me she doesn't love me and she never will love me "

She turned to look at Njabulo

"Did you? " she asked

Jabu: I di...ye..no .."

Me:"Don't speak in riddles wena Njabulo ! You were the one that shouted how much you hate me and never will love me ."

Mom:Nkanyezi Mara why ungeza sooh ?"

She asked as she sat down

Her breathing just change ,she starting breathing abnormally and started sweating .We rushed to her

"Ma..are you okay?! ""She got worse

Jabu:" Nkanyezi bring cold water ASAp !"

I rushed to get cold water

.

I hate doing this to my mother .I hate making her cry. I hate everything bad happening to her and its all because of our greediness .We love each other but fail to express that to each other.

God knows how much I have fallen for Njabulo but I'm scared to tell her or show her , what if she is not in to me like I am in to her ? If she was the Priscilla type I would have long told her but knowing how Njabulo is ,its not easy. Njabulo is a lady ,no I mean a woman and a strong one to add , she is nothing like Priscilla ,whom I would tell her freely that I'm into her

.

*

*

Lets continue liking, sharing, commenting And mentioning friends

GOOD MORNING

¶INSERT THIRTY TWO

*****EXTRA LONG FOR NEVER POSTING YESTERDAY**

#Njabulo

There's nothing painful like seeing your mother cry or have a heart attack knowing you are the reason behind it all .

Seeing Makhumalo like that literally broke me .She is my husband's mother ,meaning she is my mother .I know, I know I might have said it several times that I don't love Nkanyezi but he did not have to brush it on his mother. He had no right at all to blame me after bringing his mistress in my own home .

.

.

Makhumalo spent two days with us before Babkhumalo fetched her .He wasn't happy at all . Nkanyezi didn't seem interested on working on our marriage. It was more like I'm the only one inventing my time and energy while he never bothered in meeting me halfway .

.

I woke up on Thursday morning and did my morning routine before heading downstairs.

I made myself cereal and had breakfast alone .Nkanyezi joined me with Priscilla looking all lovey dove and that broke my heart

Them:"Morning "

Me:"Sure" I focused on my cereal

Nkanyezi: "Ha Mara Njabulo cereal?"

Me;"I woke up late Nkanyezi "

Him:"Haiy okay ."

he looked at Priscilla

"How about we go out for breakfast?"

Priscilla : "Yeah sure let me go and change "

Nkanyezi: "okay .Be quick then "

She walked out

We both kept quiet .It was awkward

His presence suffocated me .So I stood up and took my things and walked out with no word said .

I sighed heavily as soon as I drive out .

.

"Nkanyezi slowly made me fall for him and now I have to handle seeing him with his girlfriend?

No I can't .I can't do this .

Maybe its time I let go of everything and accept that Love will never find us .This was an arranged marriage after all ,what did I expect? He is someone's man ." I thought

I parked by the parking area at work and stayed in my car.

I closed my eyes with my head and my head against the sit

"How did I get here ?How did I fall for Nkanyezi? I had Dumisani ,he always made sure I'm okay .Is this part of growing up?If it is then I beg to differ .I beg not to grow old ." I thought deeper

I opened my eyes and sighed .its funny how Every time Dumisani's name pops in my mind I smile .Maybe I was trying to replace him Ka Nkanyezi. Maybe I still love Dumisani and I'm trying to let him go by putting Nkanyezi ahead of everything .

I smiled

My heart belongs to Dumisani .

I started the ignition and drove out .Yea I'm going to Dumisani and I'm gonna fix our relationship today .

Work will come after. I don't care if I come back late or what !!

The securities didn't give me any problems .I parked then locked the door before walking to his apartment

.

I knocked

A white lady that looked 25+ opened the door ,she was in a pink above knee gown ."Am I lost ?" the question popped in my mind as soon as she greeted

"Uhhh ..Hey ,I'm looking for Dumisani. I'm not sure if I'm at the right apartment"i said nervously

She smiled

Her:"Yeah you are at the right apartment .Come in "

I walked inside

I sat on the highchair

Her:"He is still in the shower can I get you anything to drink? "

Me:"Water will be fine "I was nervous

Her:" I'm Jessica " she said as she handed me bottled water and a glass

"Njabulo" I said

We stayed in silence for a few moments ..

"Babe I need you to help me fix my tie " Dumisani said as he walked in the kitchen with his attention on his tie

He kept quiet as soon as our eyes met

I stood up

"Hey" I greeted

He swallowed hard

Him:"What are you doing here ?"

I looked at Jessica before answering him

"Dumi we need to talk" I said

Jessica: " Let me give you some space then "

Dumi: "No..Don't leave .Isn't your husband waiting for you ?"

****This is not my Dumisani****

Me: "No .Dumisani I shouldn't have agreed to this arranged marriage thing .Now it has ruined me ."

Him: "I don't understand why you're telling me this "

Me: "I'm telling you this because I love you Dumisani. My life is no longer the same with out you "

He chuckled

Jessica: "Dumi what's going on here "

Dumisani turned his attention to Jessica

"Remember I once told you of my previous relationship that broke me ?" He spoke

Jessica: "Oh She's the lady?"

Dumi: "Yea "

Me: "Dumi I thought we're past that "

Dumi: "Past what ?You broke my heart Njabulo .You made a fool of me .You made people laugh at me and you expected me to forget that easy ? I might have tried to work on our relationship again but it failed dismally. I no longer have feelings for you Njabulo "

Me: "You don't mean that "

Him: "Njabulo please leave "

I shook my head no .

What is happening ?Is Good punishing me ?I bid my lower shaky lip trying to sustain my self from crying as tears were at the verge of escaping my eyes

Dumi: "My girl friend is pregnant and I don't want her losing our baby because of you " he looked at Jessica

"Babe .I'm out " he kissed her before walking out

I rushed after him but it was too late because his car already drove out

I went to my car but it never was easy as I let out a loud sob. I couldn't my hands were shaky and I just went down on my knees and cried out loud. I didn't even care on who's looking

.

.

I was emotionally drained, I don't know how I even drove back to my house .I couldn't go to work that state

How could he ? How could he break me like this after fighting so hard for our love ?No words describe how I feel .

Yes I may have broke his heart after agreeing to this marriage but I tried by all means to prove my undying love for him. I had hiccups and my eyes were puffy .I took my phone and dialled his numbers in hopes that he might say it was a mockery but his phone was off .

I walked to the bar and took a bottle of Cìroïc and drank it from the bottle

Nkanyezi walked in walking side to side with Priscilla .My vision was blurry as my eyes had tears

Nkanyezi whistled

"Someone must have lost her job ..You even drinking alcohol from the bottle?" Priscilla laughed

I stared at my cellphone .I didn't want them to see I'm crying

Nkanyezi: "Sawubona Njabulo"

I wanted to greet him back so he can leave the room but words failed me

"Eeh" he uttered

Priscilla: "Let's just leave her " they walked out

.

Moments later.

The bottle was now half full and I was drink . I stood up from the high chair as I had the courage to talk and walked to the sitting room where I found Nkanyezi and Priscilla bonding with a tub of ice cream in hand .

I laughed sarcastically

"Ni hleli kwam ,eating my ice cream on my couch Ku mnandi!"

Nkanyezi: "Eh nasi isdakwa si zos'nonela bo!"

I quickly attacked Priscilla ,within a second her hair was already tangled in my hand .

I'm using her as my stress reliever

Nkanyezi aggressively held me "ARE YOU MAD ??!"

Me:"Phuma kwam wena! "I said pointing Priscilla

Priscilla:" What's your problem?! " she shouted with tears

***How weak!!**

Me:"Do you want to know my problem?! "I shouted

" YOU ARE MY PROBLEM! (I said pointing at Nkanyezi) You messed up my life .I am messed up now because of you and your stupid family " I turned to look at Priscilla

"I said get out wena!"

Her:"I am not going any where !"

i laughed

Me:"He he really? "

She nodded as Nkanyezi let of of me

Me:"This is my house and this is my husband so you will get the fuck out !"

Her:"Nkanyezi is taking me as his second wife the sooner you accept that the better"

Me:"Okay you will know me better wena today !"

I marched to the kitchen and got a bread knife then marched back to the sitting room. I was seriously losing my sanity. Priscilla ran and stood behind Nkanyezi

Nkanyezi: "Yeey wena Njabulo!!"

i went to him as I wanted to attack both him and his mistress but i was so small and simple like a piece of a paler to him as he held both my hands and tilt them to the sides I groaned in pain"Aah Nkanyezi "

Hi: "Babe use my car to drive to your apartment, I wanna deal with her alone "

Priscilla: "Nkanyezi don't hurt her .She is drunk"

Nkanyezi: "NOW PRISCILLA!"

She quickly took Nkanyezi's car keys and walked out

Nkanyezi: "What's your problem?"

Me: "Voetsak!"

He tightened his grip

I screamed louder

Him: "Your behavior is starting to piss me off !"

"Sorry" he let go of my hand and clicked his tongue. I just cried in silence

.

I was now in my bedroom .Nothing made sense at all .I paced up and down .i tried Dumisani's phone again but still nothing. I furiously threw my phone against the wall and watched it shatter .I took all the cushions on the bed and teddy bears and threw them all over .I threw everything closer against the wall as my crying became more and more loud

.

.

#Nkanyezi

What happening to Njabulo? She isn't her self and she needs someone .I checked my cellphone to search for her sister's numbers and luckily I found them .I called her

"Hey its Nkanyezi" I spoke as she answered

Her:"Haou Mokgonyna How are you ?"

Me"I am fine .I'm calling because of Njabulo "

Her:"What's wrong with her ?"

I sighed "I don't know .I feel something bad happened to her today .She is slowly but surely losing her mind "

She panicked

"where is she ? Can I talk to her ?"

I heard the sound of Something breaking ..Another one ...again

Me:"Look I have to go "I hung up

I ran to her bedroom .It was messed up big time .She was throwing everything all around.

I rushed to her " NJABULO!!!! " "

I went and held her and she fought me crying but ended up letting me hold her and bring her closer to my chest .She went down on her knees and broke down in my arms .Seeing her sob so bad really broke my heart.I have never seen her so much broken."Let it all out babe .let what ever that's bothering you out !"I whispered rocking her back and forth

*

*

Let's continue liking ,commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

GOOD MORNING!

¶INSERT THIRTY THREE

#Nkanyezi

"Let me help you to the quest room ,its all messed up in here " I said giving her my hand to help her stand up and she took it and stood up .

I helped her to the quest room and and tucked her in bed then headed to the kitchen to bring her bottled water .

She cried for over an hour so I'm sure her throat's dry .

Njabulo and I have been through a lot .We have been fighting and all that . I beat her several times but never in my whole life have I seen her so much broken .

She is strong and most people can second that but whatever that happened to her really tore her within

I walked back to the bedroom to give her water but she was silently sobbing .I sat on the edge of the bed and gave her water to drink

She hesitated at first but ended up drinking ...

We both kept quiet.

God please guide me .What should I do because I have never sat with a broken person like this *

"He broke me Nkanyezi ..."

She finally broke the silence .I shifted my eyes from the floor to her

"I tried so hard to fight for our love but it wasn't enough to show him I love him "She continued

Oh?

" He didn't even care how I felt when he told me he impregnated herHe....he" She couldn't talk anymore as she let sob take over her .

I brought her closer to me

"Shhh..don't say any further.." I hugged her even tighter

That son of a bitch will regret ever making my women cry this much .I'll make he get what he deserves.

.

.

A few hours later we were still in the bedroom .I stood up and carefully placed her head on the cushion because she was asleep and stood up to make my way to the kitchen

"Please don't leave.." Njabulo spoke when I was about to exit .I turned

"I thought you're asleep " I spoke

Her:"I can't sleep "

Me:"Let me go make you something to eat then I'll come back " she shook her head no

"I'm not hungry"

I walked back to sit on the edge of the bed .She moved a little

"Come join me ."that took me by shock ..

I stood up to get in bed

Her:" Are you gonna sleep in sweatpants? "

****Am I sleeping Kanti?*****

Me:"I ..I don't wanna make you feel uncomfortable "

She just kept quiet .

I got in bed and brought her closer to me ...

"I want to you to fuck me Nkanyezi ...I want you to fuck me till my legs shake "

I kept quiet

"Nkanyezi I want you so bad " she said bringing her hand inside my sweatpants to rub my dick .I closed my eyes as she continued rubbing in gently making it hard .

I opened them again as I slowly leaned forward and our lips finally met .We slowly kissed but I pulled out

I felt like I was taking an advantage of how broken she is

..

"Are you sure about this ?" i asked and She nodded so I let it be and brought my hand to her neck and pulled her closer as we slowly kissed .We deepened the kiss

The truth is I didn't want to fuck her ,I wanted to make love to her
.(Fucking is too casual)

.

.

#Njabulo

We continued kissing as his hands slowly unzipped my dress and took it off while still kissing me leaving me only lace panties and bra .He unbuttoned my bra .He let go as he stood up and undressed himself and I did the same ka bra and left only the panty . Then got back as he slammed his lips on mine ,grabbing my naked butt .He got on top of me and started kissing my neck all the way down to my breasts .A soft moan escaped my lips .He sucked my breasts pressing them together going down to my belly button

****Oh God Nkanyezi onketsang?*****

He took of my panties and finally came to my v-jay ..He swept his tongue from my anus up to my v-jay .I didn't feel comfortable at all with what he was doing hence I tried getting up but he pulled me down and started licking me very good .

My moans became even louder

I have had oral sex with Dumisani but to tell the truth he is 0.00 percent compared to Nkanyezi ...He knew what he was doing .He pulled back and inserted his finger and I jumped a bit .His finger kept on going in and out and he would continue sucking me until

I came in his mouth

He got back to my face and started kissing me all over again .I could taste my self in him.He pulled my leg and positioned himself to enter me .He rubbed his dick on my v-jay

****Oh God that felt so good *****

He then pushed so hard that I even screamed a bit but he quickly covered it with a kiss..

He groaned as he went in and out slowly and started picking up his pace and thrusting more deeper and deeper .

He then turned me and slammed it hard from behind and fucked me so hard till he came inside me ...And collapsed behind me while holding me from behind .

I turned to face him and we both smiled

****Oh my God Those dimples ..Nkanyezi is cute *****

Then then stood up and walked to the bathroom then came back with a warm towel and wiped him self then me

*

*

_____''''''

Something came up while I was still typing

..

I'll try to give you another insert later on .But I'm not promising anything **

****Let's continue liking ,commenting , sharing and mentioning friends *****

TO THOSE WHO SAID INSERT THIRTY THREE IS STILL NOT COMPLETE
HERE IS IT TOGETHER WITH #CONTINUATION

....

¶INSERT THIRTY THREE (where it cut off)

.

.

"Nkanyezi I want you so bad " she said bringing her hand inside my sweatpants to rub my dick .I closed my eyes as she continued rubbing in gently making it hard .

I opened them again as I slowly leaned forward and our lips finally met .
We slowly kissed but I pulled out .

I felt like I was taking an advantage of how broken she is .

..

"Are you sure about this ?" I asked and she nodded so I let it be and brought my hand to her neck and pulled her closer as we slowly kissed .I deepened the kiss .

The truth is I didn't wanna fuck her, I wanted to make love to her
(Fucking is too casual)

.

.

#Njabulo

We continued kissing as his hands slowly unzipped my dress and took it off while still kissing leaving me in only lace panties and bra .He unbuttoned my bra .He let me go as he stood up and undressed himself and I also did I the same ka bra and left only the panty .Then got back as he slammed his lips on mine ,grabbing my butt .He got on top if me and started kissing my neck all the way down to my breasts .A soft moan escaped my lips .He sucked my breasts pressing them together going down to my belly button .

****Oh God Nkanyezi onketsang?*****

He took off my panties and finally came to my v-jay .I didn't feel comfortable at all with what he was doing hence I attempted to get up but he pulled me down and started licking me very good .

My moans became even louder .

I have had oral sex with Dumisani but to tell the truth he i s 0.00percent compared to Nkanyezi. .. He knew what he was doing .He pulled back and inserted his finger and I jumped a bit .His finger kept going in and out and he would continue sucking me until

I came in his mouth

He got back to my face and started kissing me all over again. I could taste my self in him .He pulled my leg and positioned himself to enter me .He rubbed his dick on my v-jay

****Oh God that felt so good*****

He pushed so hard that I even screamed a bit but he quickly covered it with a kiss .

He groaned as he went in and out slowly and started picking up his pace and thrusting more deeper and deeper

.

He turned me and slammed it hard from behind and fucked me so hard until he came inside me ..And collapsed behind me while holding me from behind

I turned to face him and we both smiled

****Oh my God those dimples ...Nkanyezi is so cute ****

He then stood up and walked to the bathroom then came back with a warm towel and wiped himself then me

.

.

¶CONTINUATION OF INSERT THIRTY THREE

#Njabulo

I woke up the following morning alone in bed and brushed my teeth .I made the bed before walking to the bathroom for a warm bath ...My eyes were still puffy

So I decided to apply heavy makeup to cover it up but it failed dismally .

I walked to my bedroom for clothes and it was so messed up

I got in and sat on the dressing table

"How could Dumisani do this to me ?Yes I admit I once did the same to him but did I have any choice ?No .!

I tried by all means to show him I love him but what did he do ? He is an ungrateful basterd!!" I thought

..

"Don't stress your self over him Njabulo .Don't cry just be glad your husband is there for you " My inner voice said

..

I stood up as I walked to the closet and wore white lace panties together with bra then got my self an above knee black formal dress with its matching blazer and took out black 5 inch stilettos that had a white bow .I brushed my weave and neatly styled it.

.

.

I walked to the kitchen as soon as I was done.

My heart broke as I found Nkanyezi leaning against the Sink with Priscilla standing in between his legs kissing , but I had to act strong .

I even lost my appetite .

"Morning and goodbye" I greeted attempted to walk out

Nkanyezi: "Hey ..What about breakfast ?"

Me:"I'm not hungry "

Him:"Ao but I made it specially for you nje "

Me:"Haou to poison me ?Aiy ca I'll grab something at work "

He kept quiet and I walked out .

Calm down Njabulo ..*I sighed as I started the ignition and drove out

.

.

#Nkanyezi

"So how about we take this upstairs " Priscilla spoke seductively .I gave her an annoyed look .

..

Me:"Thanks for bringing my car but I have to go to work "

Her : "I though you'll be going to work next week

Me:"Change of plans"

Her;"Nkanyezi what's wrong ?"

I kept quiet and took Njabulo's breakfast and placed it in the oven

"Nothing .." I finally uttered .

Her:"Nkanyezi look at me in the eyes and tell me its nothing "

I stared at her

Me:"Why do you like ruining everything ?"

Her:"What do you mean ?"

Me:"Never mind "

Her:"I do mind ".

I turned "Yey wena Priscilla I said leave it man!!" I shouted

She kept quiet

Her:"I'm sorry.." he voice was breaking

**Oh my God I've had it with crying women **

I just walked out and let her cry alone.

..

I was angry at her for coming in my house in the morning unannounced.

Priscilla is jealous and its a turn off to me ..

..

I woke up very happy and she had to come ruin it all .Njabulo and I were suppose to have our first breakfast today as a happy married couple but she had to come ruin it all ..

Priscilla is like a mosquito ,she's forever in my ears and its annoying to .

Now my women had to go work broken hearted Tsk !!

*

*

***Let's continue liking, commenting , sharing and mentioning friends

¶INSERT THIRTY FOUR

#Njabulo

God gave me Dumisani and I am sure he had a reason for that .Maybe he was my lesson , maybe I had to learn how to love ka yena .Maybe I had to know how it feels to be broken and learn how to get back on my feet ka Dumisani before I can love my husband. Then ended by giving me Nkanyezi who is my husband so I can love him fully and know how to love with no mistakes involved ...

.

.

It was late around 17:30 and I had knocked off at work an hour ago and immediately drove to Mpho's workplace , I needed something to get mind off things .I know my friend will do .

.

We were in his office and I had just told him everything that happened the previous day .

The small o formed on his mouth as his hand covered his mouth showed he was shocked

"Friend what did you just tell me ?"he asked

Me:" Eish I was in bad space Chommie ..Nkanyezi was there for me "

Him:"Was it an ordinary sex or you made love ?"

I blushed as I looked down

Him:"Oh my God you love Nkanyezi! " He shouted in excitement

"No! " I quickly shouted

He abruptly stared at me and sat down

Him:"Friend do you really have to fight your feelings for your husband ?"

Me:"Nkanyezi loves Priscilla so what's the point of loving him while he loves someone else "

Him:"Elwa mosadi (Fight women) !"

I kept quiet

Him:"You're no longer that crazy Njabulo man .My old Njabulo would have long kicked that bitch's ass ."

I laughed

Him:"So tell me how was it ?"

Me:"Haiy Mpho !"

He laughed

"Is he good ?Does he know how to perform ?"

I stood up "I'm leaving "

Him:"Haou What did I say or do now ?"

He stood up took his laptop bag together with his handbag .."My car had a flat tyre so I could use a lift "

Me:"How about you sleep over at my house ?"

Maybe if he sleeps over I can avoid Nkanyezi .Maybe he can be my shoulder to lean on when Nkanyezi and his Mistress act like love birds in front of me ..

He smiled

"I was afraid to ask" he said

I laughed

Me:"Let's go then " We stood up and left his office then locked the sliding door behind us .

We drove to my house .

I was very happy to find the house empty , at least I had some space to breathe.

.

I hit a shower before preparing dinner then waited for Mpho to finish bathing so we can watch our favourite reality show while sipping wine

.

.

Moments later we were watching TV while drinking Círoíc .I enjoyed Mpho's company , he made me laugh .The alcohol also moved me a little from the reality

Me:"I saw weed in Nkanyezi's office "

Mpho looked at me with his bedroom eyes, he was tipsy

Him:"So?"

Me:"So?"

We laughed

Me:"How about we roll a blunt ?"

Him:"No no no "

I stood up

Me:"Haiy sala ke"

I walked to his office and opened the drawer

I smiled when I came across it together with razler ..(I didn't know Nkanyezi smoke weed)

I rolled a blunt before heading back to the sitting room .

"Are you sure of what you're doing ?" Mpho asked as I sat down and lit it

Me:"Yes its not like Nkanyezi will find out "

I puffed

**Oh God it felt like heaven **

Mpho:"Okay ..Ke a kopa (Can I have)***

I gave him after smoking half of it

ΔΔI was in my own world , I felt so good .I wish I could forever stay like that .It felt like heaven ...

I could see the stars in the house

Me:"Mpho can you see that ?"

I said pointing at the stars above

(Mind you we were in the house)

Mpho looked above

We were high and drunk

Him:"What ?Jesus ?"

Me:"The stars ..I stood up and tried to catch it but I fell on my butt "

And we both laughed so hard .

My butt hit hard on the floor and we continued laughing

Mpho:"Did you hear the phaa sound when you fell ?"he said while still laughing

Me:"The floor is singing for my butt Oh God "We continued laughing .I even had tears from laughing

.

.

#Nkanyezi

I Had been standing out side with Papabee smoking cigarettes before going to the house .

Njabulo's Range rover sports was parked outside . And that made me happy because I would have a chance to talk to her ..

Papabee : " So what do you want me to do with him ?"

Me:"Nothing ..I'm still thinking of a good punishment for him"

Him:"Okay ..." he kept quiet , I could see there's something bothering him

Me:"What Wrong Kanti mfethu?"

Him:"Nothing ?"

I raised my eyebrow and let him be , I won't beg a dick to tell me what's bothering him

"The snakes " he finally spoke

Me:"What about the snakes?"

He cleared his throat

Him:"My guys told me the snakes are boarding to South Africa next week "

Me:"What ??"

Him:"Yeah "

I furiously brushed my face

Me:"I'm not ready for another war "

Him: "Neither am I ..We have to give them back their diamonds .We won't rest until then"

Me:"No! I will never do that. I don't wanna seem weak to them .Let them bring war and they'll find me waiting! "

Him:"So you want another Mbali saga?"

I sighed heavily

Me:"Don't go there ..I'll organise the strong crew this time around .I have to protect my family worst of all that Njabulo is in the picture now "

Him:"You have to tell her before they land in South Africa "

Me:"No I'll find a secret place for her "

Him:"And Priscilla? "

Me:"Priscilla won't be useful to them ,in fact she won't be a lead at all .Njabulo will be because we're legally married "

Him:"I'm still saying you should tell her "

Me:"Eish I hope she'll listen to me "

Him:"She is strong as steel .She knew this will happen when she agreed to this arranged marriage .You're a gang and what I love about her is she knows it but she is still with you "

I sighed

"I hope she will listen"

Him:"She will and I suggest you tell your brother and father too .You might need them this time "

I sighed

I can't go back there .The snakes made my life a living hell and worst part I lost Mbali through that.

Maybe its a goodd thing that they are coming back .Maybe Its time I pay my revenge for the sake of Mbali ...I should start preparing for war

.....

I smiled as we walked to the house

.

.

Papabee sniffed as soon as we entered the house

Him:"What's that smell?"

We kept quiet trying to observe the smell .

We heard Njabulo and someone laughing by the sitting room .

We slowly walked to the sitting room and my jaw almost dropped when Njabulo tried to walk to me but fell and laughed so hard with her gay friend joining in

****My weed !!!!!!!!!****

I walked to her and helped her up

Njabulo: "Look who's here ..My second virgin breaker !!!"

She clapped hands and laughed

****Not this again****

Me:"Njabulo you smoke my weed and finished the whole bottle of Ciroic? "

Her:"Uh uh We not me ..!" she laughed

I gave her a dead stare

Her:"Ncoh look how cute you are when youre angry "

Papabee laughed

"I can't stand this " I said

Papabee:"They smoke weed ?"

I nodded

Rihanna' work work song started playing on trace and that drove both her and Mpho crazy

Papabee:"I think I should sit down and watch this "

He sat down and I just stood there like a lost goat and watched Njabulo shake her ass ..

She started twerking right in front of me with her ass touching my dick

I folded my arms and watched the crazy Njabulo and Mpho twerking

"MPHO TWERKING"

.

I FOUND MY SELF SMILING ..

At least she shifted a little from reality .From broken hearted Njabulo.
I know alcohol doesn't solve anything but she seemed to be enjoying
her self and I let her be and continued watching her with my cock
getting hard

**Eish Njabulo wants to drive me crazy right in front of our friends
*** ...

.

.

*

*Let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning Friends***

HAVE A SPLENDID WEEKEND

¶INSERT THIRTY FIVE

#Njabulo

Heart break can sometimes lead you to doing things you aren't suppose
to do ..I once blamed Dumisani for drinking like his life depended on
alcohol on my wedding day .I once blamed him for almost ruining
everything on my wedding day but here am I , a victim of alcohol !

I ran to alcohol to save me from This heartbreak now look at me ,I am
slowly but surely getting addicted .

Nkanyezi and Papabee ended up joining our little party .We drank like it was the end of alcohol. We played games , laughed ,drank and so fourth .It was all fun

Last thing I recall was when Nkanyezi collapsed on top of me on my bed naked ..

Did we have sex ?Yes ! A freaky and hot one to extend !

Do I regret having sex with him?

No! Nkanyezi is good in sex .God gave him the strength and the spices to spice up his sex life .He is perfect .

He knows how to make sex extra perfect ..He everyday teach me new things in sex I get to explore new styles whenever we have sex .

His body on mine made wonders .The way he touched me .Those muscles burying me in just added more beauty to an already beautiful sea .

****OH GOD NKANYEZI KNOWS HIS STORY ****

I didn't notice I was day dreaming of Nkanyezi until he made his way in the room with a tray that had breakfast

"Wakey Wakey!!" he said placing the tray on the headboard .

I sat up straight

Him:"Morning , breakfast is ready !"

Me:"Let me go brush my teeth first "

Him:"And I'll make the bed while you're still at it "

****Silence****

I don't know why but everything just becomes awkward between Nkanyezi and I

I finally stood up and grabbed a gown since well i was butt naked and wore it to walk to the bathroom but he slightly held my hand before I could pass him

"Uhm ...You were good last night " he said

Me:"Thanks ..you were also good "

He let go of my hand and I rushed to the bathroom .

I washed my hands and face before brushing my teeth then looked for headache tablets and drank them then headed back to the bedroom and had my breakfast alone because Nkanyezi was no longer in the room but the bed was made and our clothes were neatly folded .

I changed to a dress and gladiators before walking downstairs

.

Nkanyezi was with Papabee together with Mpho having wine and Heineken .

"Alcohol so early?" I asked walking in the kitchen

Mpho:"For hangover "

Me:"Oh" I placed the tray on the table

Papabee:"How is the hangover Makhumalo? "

Me:"Not bad" ..I looked at Mpho then back at Papabee

"Where did you guys disappear to last night ?" I asked but they both kept quiet

Me:"Okay , I'll take that as you didn't see your selves because you were drunk "I quoted that with my fingers

We spent the day in my house , nursing the hangover .I really do enjoyed their company ...

.

.

#Nkanyezi

" THE SNAKES ARE PLANING TO VISIT YOUR HOUSE TOMORROW, I HOPE YOU'RE READY FOR THEM !.AND MAKE SURE PRISCILLA AND NJABULO ARE KEPT IN A SECRET PLACE BECAUSE THE SNAKES ALREADY KNOW THEY ARE IMPORTANT TO YOU! .

Papabee! " it was a message from Papabee .

*

He sent the message while I was at work .

*

"Go fetch Priscilla and take her to the Khumalo hotel .Make sure she never leaves the place .Don't tell her anything!"I replied

*

" Consider that done !" message received from Papabee

*

Two weeks went by and I haven't told Njabulo at all.

I am just thankful I managed to organise a crew for the fight .I immediately took my things and rushed out of the office

Me:"Carol, I'm going on a meeting .Anyone that needs to see me send them to Jerome "

She nodded and I walked out to the parking area .

I drove to Njabulo's workplace , I had to take her to a secret place before they could get to her .

.

.

The receptionist didn't give me any trouble with going inside .I found her typing something on her laptop in the boardroom

I cleared my throat she finally looked at me

"Ao Nkanyezi what's up?" she asked

Me:"Hi Njabulo .How are you ? I am also good!"

She chuckled

Her:"Forgive me for being too forward .I am just surprised to see you here "

Me:"We have a family meeting "

"Family meeting ?" she gave me a questioning look

Me:"Yeah so I was summoned to fetch you "

Her:"But I have my own car mos .You should have called "

"Pssh I forgot the Stupid Nkanyezi doesn't have my numbers " she continued

Me:"Can we just go?"

Her:"Give me a few minutes to finish this " she focused back on her laptop

**Silence **

"Done!" she stood up and took her things then we made our way out

"My car?" She spoke just as we entered the car

Me:"I'll send someone to fetch it "

We kept quiet as I drove out .I'll tell her as soon as we reach our destination .

I drove to my beach house , no one knows about it .I bought it with the aim to turn it to a holiday house ..

"What are we doing here ?" she asked as soon as we parked outside

I switched the ignition off and looked at her

"Njabulo I'm sorry " I spoke not knowing how to begin

Her: "Nkanyezi. .."

Me: "Njabulo you know my life .Things don't always be a be of roses in gang life " I sighed

"Now I'm about to get in a very serious war and I need to keep you safe "

Her:"Nkanyezi I don't understand "

Me:"You'll understand after everything " I leaned forward and kissed her

"I need you to stay here till I come back to fetch you "

Her:"How long will that be?"

Me:"The war might probably take a night or two but I promise I'll come fetch you "

Her:"Nkanyezi what if you don't come ?"

Me:"I will .That I promise "

I handed her my wrist watch .

The watch that was imported specially from Germany .

The watch that does wonders

(But that's the story for another day)

Me:"I'll come back for both you and this "

She slowly took it

Njabulo might be just crazy at times but the truth is ,She is a woman amongst other women .She is strong and never let fear drag her down .She is with me and accepted the way money is made at home

Why didn't I see that when I got married to her ? I almost let a strong woman off because I was looking at Priscilla who expects only perfection from me

*

*

***Lets continue liking , commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

¶INSERT THIRTY SIX

#Nkanyezi

I remember 5 years back when a friend of mine wanted to sell his 15 percent shares from tshwelopele gold mine to me .I had nothing and I didn't want to depend on my father for everything .So I had to stand up for my self and make my own money so that I can have something on my name...

I started stealing and killing so I can have my money and I ended up stealing diamonds from a wrong person , THE LEADER OF THE SNAKES . I stole diamonds worth 9.5 million and here am I ,succesful and rich from the snake's money .So they forever bring me war and I don't see it ending anytime soon..

.

The gunshots started firing up I as soon as i walked in the Ware House , thank God my crew was there including my father. , brother , young brothers ,Papabee and dragon .

Everyone just ran and hide behind things for their lives ...

Everything was just messed up

We continued with the shooting games and we managed to at least shoot a few from the snakes . Anger creeped in when I saw my younger brother lying in a pool of blood , I ran to save him and that's when the snakes escaped and left only my crew the ware house ..Papabee,

Dragon and I ran outside to continue shooting but it was too late as their motor bikes were already driving off ..My jaw almost dropped when BMW M3 stopped next to where we were standing and Njabulo's ex boyfriend gave me the most deadliest look ever and drove off .I tried shooting but it was bullet proofed.

"Isn't that Njabulo's ex?" Papabee asked

Me:"Its him ..I thought the snakes are only people from Russia "

Him:"Me too .But this makes sense. The snakes get information about you from him "

I brushed my head frustratedly

.

I rushed back inside and they were all kneeling next to Nkazimulo

Babkhumalo:" Nkazimulo ndoda don't do this to us! "

I rushed to them

"Check his pulse !!" I said kneeling down to him and checking his pulse

"Good now let's rush him to our family doctor "

We quickly rushed him to My brothers car and they drove off

"Papabee go check on Priscilla and I'll drive to my wife "

I rushed to my car and drove off

I needed to let my wife know I'm still alive ...

.

.

.

#Njabulo

The intercom rang making me more scared than I was ..I ran to the bathroom to hide but my phone rang frightening me more . I took it out from my pocket and my heart jumped when I saw its Nkanyezi calling

"Nkanyezi.." I answered

Him:"Hey please open the gate "

A loud sigh escaped my lips ..

I went and buzzed him in and waited for him in the kitchen ..

.

He walked in a few moments later .He was limping and his T-shirt had blood stains .He looked like a mess but I didn't care , all I cared about was that he came back .He came back and came back for me . I attacked him with a hug .He picked me up and his strong muscles just welcomed me in ..

"I'm glad you came back " I said after we cut the hug

Him:"I'm Also happy that I'm back ."

We kept quiet

Him:"How about I run warm water for you to bath?"

Him:"Great idea ."

I let go of his hands and attempted to Leave but turned back at him

"Nkanyezi thank you for coming back to me "

he smiled

Him:"Come here "I went closer to him and he pecked my lips

" I would do anything for you ."

I smiled

"Njabulo I think its time I start being honest with you about my feelings ."
" he kept quiet "I love you Njabulo and I..." he said but I cut him off by putting my thumb on his mouth

"Shhh....Let me run you a bath then we'll talk when you're done okay?"
I said and he nodded

I walked to the bath room and ran him warm water then walked back to the kitchen to call him but stopped midway when I heard him talking to someone and eavesdropped

Nkanyezi: "So you decided to follow me ?"

"I had to...I have to kill you"

I covered my mouth in shock ,it was Dumisani ...Dumisani Khoza !!

Nkanyezi chuckled

"Kill me Dumisani because if you don't do that now , I swear I'll be the one killing you and burying you my self "

Dumisani: "You think I'm scared ?"

Nkanyezi: "Don't be .You disrespected me Dumisani .You want to bring war in my house , right in front of my wife ?"

I tip toed but stopped when I saw Dumisani pointing a gun at Nkanyezi .And that scared me .i turned and tipped toed back to the bathroom

I was still shocked

Dumisani?

No no no that wasn't Dumisani !

I paced all around the bath room trying to calm my self down

"The gun that I saw Nkanyezi hiding under the mattress before he left !" my inner voice said

I rushed to the bedroom and searched for it and I found it separated from the magazine .I put it in and choked the gun before walking back to the kitchen .I don't know how to use a gun but I will learn ..Maybe God brought Dumisani here so I can kill him my self for breaking my heart ..

"Dear God please help me .Help me be able to help my husband" I said a short silent prayer and heavily sighed before getting in the kitchen and pointed the gun at Dumisani from behind

"Njabulo don't " Nkanyezi said as soon as he saw me .

Dumisani chuckled

"I'm glad you find this funny " I said

Dumi:"Nkanyezi has turned you to brave bitch hey "

This creature here isn't Dumisani

"The Njabulo I know isn't brave enough to shoot any person" he said with his focus still at Nkanyez

Me:"Well this Njabulo here isn't the Njabulo you know "

He chuckled .

.

I have never used a gun in my life and I don't know how will everything turn out ...

.

.

#Dumisani

I am not a gangster and to tell the truth I don't promote gangsterism at all. But temptations pushed me to this far ..

I needed to revenge Nkanyezi for taking Njabulo away from me .Yes I understand her and I are no longer an item but if it wasn't for him and his family , Njabulo and I would be married by then ..

Joining the snakes was a better way to revenge The mighty Nkanyezi ..The snakes were gonna help me put him six feet underground...

My boss is one of the snakes , the snakes get all information about Nkanyezi from my boss because he's the only one in Durban .He introduced me to them and I had to prove to them how strong am I by joining in the war with the Khumalo's...

I had my gun pointing at Nkanyezi ...

He didn't show any emotion at all but I could see it through his eyes that he feared for Njabulo's life.

He turned to Njabulo

Nkanyezi: "Njabulo I said leave !"

Njabulo's hands were shaky .She was scared .The gun in her hands was close falling on the floor

Her:"I can't Nkanyezi... I can't "her voice was breaking

Me:"Njabulo leave before I shoot you !"

Her:"I'm not going anywhere Dumisani .If you want to kill Nkanyezi then shoot the both of us " her voice was also shaky ..

Me:"Njabulo I'm counting till three and when I'm done you should have left the room !"

"One"

She stood still

"Two"

she still stood still with tears falling from her eyes wetting her cheeks

"Three"

Her lips were also shaking as she tried by all means to stop a sob from escaping her lips

I don't know how or when I pulled the trigger but all I know is I shot Nkanyezi

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

"Fuck!!" that was Nkanyezi's voice ...Another gunshot followed and I couldn't stand on my own but I went down and just fell on my back , that's when I knew Njabulo shot me ..I don't know what heavy object

was that She took but all I know is she started hitting me very hard with the object

"You killed him! You killed him!...You killed my Husband!!" She continued saying those words , sobbing very bad until I no longer had power at all and I just shut my eyes

.

.

#Small Narration

Njabulo just cried as she had Dumisani's blood in her hands .Dumisani was just lying there looking all lifeless ...Nkanyezi walked to Njabulo and tried to hold her but she fought him

"I thought you were dead!" she said that crying

Nkanyezi: "He shot me on the arm" he said still trying to bring the sobbing Njabulo in his arms

Her:"Look at what you made me do" she continued hitting his chest while sobbing "You made me kill him" "You have turned me into a gangster "

"I hate you Nkanyezi I hate you !" Words started failing her as she continued sobbing and couldn't fight anymore. Nkanyezi just hugged her and they both went down in their knees crying , Njabulo was even shaking

.

*

*

Let's continue liking ,sharing, commenting and mentioning friends*

¶INSERT THIRTY SEVEN

#Njabulo

"I need you to take me back to how everything started " detective Leon said

.

**Silence **

.

"Okay !Who's gun did you use to shoot Khoza ?"again he asked

.

Silence

.

Him:"We have been in here for more than two hours now .You will have to talk "

.

**Silence **

.

He chuckled

"You know I have the whole night to do this right?"

.

****Silence ****

.

He stood up and hit the table very hard not frightening me at all .He paced all around the room and finally stood next to where I was sitting and leaned forward to my ear

Him:"Damn it man! Are you aware that if Khoza dies you might be here for more than 25 years for murder or if he wakes up you will still serve prison time for attempted murder? "

.

****Silence ****

.

.

Detective Leon and I have been in the interrogation room for more than an hour now ...I couldn't utter any word , not because I didn't want to but because I was still traumatized .I was handcuffed .

How did I end up here ?

How did I become this person I am right now ?

it's obvious I'm no different from the Khumalo's... Those words ran in mind and kept on repeating ...

.

I was in my own world that I even forgot I was in the interrogation room .Captain Geepad walked in the interrogation room disturbing my thoughts ..Leon walked back to his chair and sat down

Geepad:"Leon Un-cuff her , she can go home "

Leo:"What ?But captain she has to be charged for attempted murder !"

Geepad: "Is it ?Have you forgot about innocent till proven guilty ?"

Leo:"But she is guilty and we all know that .."

Geepad : "Did the forensics show that the finger prints found on the gun are hers ?"

Leo:"No"

Geepad : "Good so do as I told you " He walked to the door but stopped mid way and turned back to us

"And I'm handing the Case to Jacobs ..I think he'll do better than you "

Leon:"Captain but why ?"

Geepad : "Leon are you questioning my decisions? "

Leon:"No"

Geepad : "Good I am sure you wouldn't want to see your self stepping down as Detective !"

Geepad walked out after saying that . Leon chuckled

"Geepad might be fooled by the Khumalo's again but you wont fool me .I will make sure they all rot in jail including you Makoti !"

.

I swear if I wasn't traumatized ..if I was my old self I would have told him where to get off but my instincts couldn't let me ...

.

.

Moment later I walked by the waiting area , My mother , Makhumalo, Babkhumalo , Nkanyezi's older brother Thando and Mpho were there ..My mother rushed to hug me but I didn't hug her back

Her:"Oh my poor baby !! Look at you "

I kept quiet

Makhumalo: "Uright sisi?"

***"How can I be okay when I spent almost three hours locked up ?Uya hlanya Yini?" my inner voice said ***

I nodded

Nkanyezi walked in moments later , He looked fresh as always .His cologne just filled the room

.

Anger crept in and i wanted to attack him right there but decided to respect both our families ...

Our eyes met but we both kept quiet .He shifted his eyes a few seconds later seeing that I wasn't removing mine from his

Nkanyezi: "Can we go home now ?"

Babkhumalo: "Okay you'll ride with your husband right?"

I shook my head. and Thank God he didn't argue

We all walked out to their cars and I decided to ride with Mpho , he was the only person I could get to talk to .He drove us drove to my house in silence .

.

.

Later on I was in my bedroom lying on the bed with a fleece blanket covering me ,staring at nothing but the wall busy drawing circles with my finger . I never said any word to any one since I got back from the police station and I wasn't willing to say anything either..

"Makoti" that was Babkhumalo's voice

I turned .He was standing by the door with Makhumalo

"Baba" I answered

They made their way in So I sat up straight

They sat on the edge of my bed opposite me

"Firstly let us apologise to you for everything that happened back at your house " Babkhumalo said

I kept quiet

Him:"We thought our fight ended at the warehouse , but I was surprised to get a call from Nkanyezi telling me you're arrested "

silence

Him:"But you have proved to us that you deserve the crown of being our daughter in law "

I chuckled bitterly

"Deserve the crown for almost killing my first love ?"

Makhumalo: "We know how hard it was for you but we thank you for what you did "

" Wow!.Can you see what your son has turned me to ? Can you see what he made me do ?"

They kept quiet

"I am tired both physically and emotionally all because of your own son .I will never forgive him for this .I hate him!"

I stood up and wore my sleepers before walking out .I stood by the stairs because I felt dizzy .I held on to the stair steels for balance ..Mpho walked to me from downstairs

"Are you okay ?"he asked

Me:"No I'm feeling dizzy "

Him:"It must be hunger !Have you eaten anything today?"

Me:"No , I was too stressed to eat "

Him:"Let me get you something "

I felt the urge to vomit and I couldn't hold it in so I just threw up where we were standing right on Mpho's shoes

"Sies Njabulo!!!" He shouted and I almost laughed but the situation i was in didn't allow me

.
. .

#Nkanyezi

When our eyes met and locked , I saw nothing but hatred and anger in her eyes .

I don't blame her , it was either me or Dumisani .

She proved to me she loves me hence I should fight to see her smile again ..

.

I waited for Geepad in my car and he walked in a few moments later

"You surely took your time" I said as soon as he closed the door

Him:"I was still dealing with Leon !"

Me:"I hope you spoke to him because let I see any puppy behind my family and I , I swear I'll kill him "

Him:"Don't worry I did "

Me:"So what's the next step ?"

Him:"For now we'll act as if we are investigating so that people won't get suspicious "

Me:"Okay .So how will I be sure you won't arrest my wife ?"

Him:"Have I ever disappointed you ?"

I shook my head no

Him:"I'll update you with everything on the case "

Me:"Okay so where is Dumisani? "

Him:"Still in hospital , He is going to a surgery tonight because of internal bleeding .."

Me:"Okay. I'll deal with him when he is fully healed for now I'll deposit 50k and the rest will follow when I'm certain that the case is all cleared "

We handshake before he exited the car .

.

I sighed loudly. Geepad is a captain and I am thankful he always got The Khumalo's back .

.

.

I was about to start the ignition when my phone beeped.

I checked and it was a message from Priscilla

"I THINK I MIGHT BE PREGNANT, I HAVE BEEN EXPERIENCING THE SYMPTOMS LATELY ..."

.

Oh no ...Not this again....

*

*

***Let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

¶INSERT THIRTY EIGHT

#Nkanyezi

God is punishing me for all my sins and to tell the truth he's using Priscilla to punish me

The pregnant one was suppose to be Njabulo instead of Priscilla.

Her pregnancy was gonna bring us more closer than before , it was gonna bring happiness in our lives ...

.

I drove straight to Priscilla's apartment ...We had to talk , I thought she was on contraceptive. How the hell did this happen?

.

.

I just threw my self in her apartment without knocking .She was watching TV , having a glass of milk and biscuits in hand

"We need to talk "

She glanced at me

Her:"What happened to greeting or even knocking ?"

Me:"Don't bullshit me Priscilla! Were you not on contraceptives? "

Her:"I was "

Me:"Then?"

Her:"I stopped when you asked me to be your second wife"

I chuckled but not friendly one

Me:"You're seriously testing my patience "

She kept quiet

Me:"Priscilla I'll give you my medical aid card , make sure you get rid of that .I cannot handle another hatred from my wife "

She kept quiet and ran her eyes all over me

Her:"Njabulo hates you Nkanyezi .The sooner you accept that the better "

I slowly took a step towards her and she stood up and took a step side ward

"I'm sure you don't wanna know the animal behind this cute Nkanyezi .."

She stepped backwards and I was still taking steps towards her

"Either she loves me or hate me, that shouldn't concern you ..She is my wife after all "

Her eyes formed tears .I could see fear in her eyes .

.

See what I hate about Priscilla?

If it was Njabulo she would have stood up for her self ...She would have told me where to get off . I would have long given up with trying to scare off because I know she would have laughed at me thinking I'm stupid for trying to scare off ..

Her;"Nkanyezi I thought you loved me .I thought you wanted to spend your life with me .What happened to you ?"

I laughed and stepped back .I took out my wallet from my pocket and took out my credit card and medical aid card then placed them on the mini table

"You know my pin so you'll use the credit card for everything you'll need after getting rid of it .. ." I was about to walk out when ...

"What happened to my Nkanyezi ..What happened to You ? You used to love me now what happened to you ?" she asked

I turned back to her

"I love you Priscilla but I can't .its time I focus on my marriage "

Tears fell from her eyes

"Where does that put us ?" she asked almost breaking down

Me:"I am not perfect Priscilla. You don't deserve me .You deserve a good guy rather than someone who'll forever make you fear for your life because of enemies."

She sat down and shook her head with tears sliding down her cheeks .
I made my out leaving her in tears. .

"Lord , Njabulo should be the one pregnant instead of Priscilla ..
Maybe if she falls pregnant we'll be happy and in love like other couples
...

I know its an ARRANGED MARRIAGE but LOVE SHOULD FIND US !!" I
prayed silently after getting in my car ..

.
. .
. .
. .

#Njabulo

A month had passed and things between Nkanyezi and I were still sour
.We barely talked .He made sure he doesn't invade in my space and so
did I .Thank God work kept me busy ..

.
.

I drove to the hospital where Dumisani's at .I needed to apologise to him because I have been having nightmares ,maybe apologising to him might help .

.

Seeing him surrounded by a lot of machines and his life depending on those machines almost broke me .His white girlfriend was in the ward holding his hand .I stood by the door and watched the sad moment and decided to turn back but it was too late because she already saw me and cleared her throat

"Hey " she greeted

Me:"Hi .."I slowly made my way in

"I didnt mean to intrude "

Her:"Its okay , I was about to walk to the cafeteria to grab something to eat "

She stood up

"Can I bring you anything?" she asked I shook my head no ...

She walked out and I walked to sit near the bed and placed my bag on the bed ..

I looked at him

I really made him like this !Its been a month and few days and he's still in critical condition .The doctor walked in when I was about to talk

Doc : "Hello I'm doctor Khan"

Me:"I'm Njabulo Khumalo , his young sister "

Doc:"Oh I see , he walked to the drip stander and checked the drip "

I cleared my throat

"If I may ask doctor will he be okay ?"

He sighed

Doc:"To tell the truth its too early to tellHe suffered traumatic brain injury "

Me:"How bad is it ?"

Doc:"Not that bad however he might get seizure but it will depend on where the injury occurred in the brain".

Me:"I don't understand "

Doc:"Its a 50-50 situation we're just waiting for him to wake up so we can run more tests "

Me:"So doctor will he have memory loss?"

Doc:"Like I said its a 50-50 situation so we can not tell now until he wakes up but I'll give him antiepileptic drugs or prescribe him carbamazepine to stop him from getting seizure "

I kept quiet

Him:"I need to get busy on something , excuse me " he walked out and I looked at Dumisani

.

"Maybe you deserve to die and watch your child as an Angel in heaven .You broke my heart and this was your reward for breaking Njabulo Khumalo's heart !" I took my bag and walked out "

.....

I held on to my car as soon as I got to the parking area because I felt nauseous and dizzy

Some lady approached me

"Are you okay?"

I couldn't talk so I ran to the nearest trash bin and threw out ..She came and held back my weave and gave me bottled water .

I thanked her after rinsing my mouth

She smiled "You just remind me of my first pregnancy " she spoke

I looked at her

She smiled

"Lorraine Khumalo" she gave me her hand and I handshaked back

"Njabulo Khumalo"

She smiled

"Khumalo?What a coincidence!"she spoke

I laughed

" We should go out on lunch sometime mkhaya!"she spoke I laughed

She handed me her business card

and I took it ..She seem like a wonderful person to hung out with .She's very classy and beautiful, the surname Khumalo doesn't suit her at all ...

.

#Lorraine Khumalo...The women behind Mbali story #

New character coming soon

*

*

*****Let's continue liking commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

HAVE A BLESSED WEEKEND

¶INSERT THIRTY NINE

#Njabulo

Vomiting and the dizziness disease have become my everyday sickness and that worried me but I just decided to brush it off , I'll buy freshen to clean up my stomach and maybe I'll be okay .On the other side Lorraine mentioned something about pregnancy and that also worried me but I just let it pass , if I was pregnant then I would have had a lot if changes on my body right ? Yes

.

.

I was with Mpho having dunked wings from KFC and drinking red wine .We were just chilling by the pool ...

"I met someone " I said with my mouth full

He looked at me and raised his eyebrows

"Keng (What)? " I asked

Him:"I thought you were working on your marriage "

I laughed

Me:"You seriously think I'm cheating again ?"

Him:"But you just said you met someone "

Me:"Again does that mean I am cheating ?"

Him:"Sorry ge ...You met someone and ?

I chuckled

"Her name is Lorraine , Lorraine Khumalo "

I said licking my fingers

He looked at me .The look that he gave me was that of "Why are you licking off wings oil like it's something delicious?" of which if he would have literally asked me that question I wouldn't have an answer to it .But all I know is I enjoyed the wings ...

"She seems like a nice person to hang around with " I continued

Him:"Oh "

Me:"Yea ..so we should do lunch with her sometime "

Her: "I'm up for it , just organise it "

Me:"Okay "

..

I continued staffing the wings in my mouth .

****Oh my God , KFC has got such great chefs****

"I thought you hated dunked wings ?" Mpho spoke disturbing my delicious meal

Me:"I hated them but now I love them" I answered

He gave me a weird look

"Are you sure you're okay ?" He asked

I nodded since well I still had food in my mouth ...

****Silence****

"Your nipples are showing " he spoke again pissing me off because i just wanted to enjoy my meal in silence

Me:"Can't you just shut up for once "

"Mxm" he said that standing up and taking his glass to walk away

..

I felt guilty ..

I also stood up and lightly held his hand

"I'm sorry okay..I didn't mean to be rude " he kept quiet

"Okay I know my nipples are showing but all because I'm not wearing any bra , my breasts are sour and I'm forever horny "

He laughed

"Why don't you see a doctor ?"he asked

Me:" I will my friend "

Him: "And as for being horny you have your husband why don't you seduce him and make love ?"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"You know I hate my husband "

Him:"Aiy ke dula ole horny ge (Just stay horny then)"

He walked to the house

"Refill?" he asked as soon as we sat on the high chairs in the kitchen

Me:"I haven't drank my wine you know ? The smell isn't pleasant at all "

Him:"Oh let me drink alone "

I sat on the high chair and watched him drinking wine while I was finishing up the bucket of my wings ..

.

.

Nkanyezi walked in a few minutes later followed by Papabee ...

**"Every time Mpho visits, is like Papabee smells it and decides to also visit! What the hell is going on ???"My inner voice asked

Nkanyezi: "Ladies !"

We kept quiet

Papabee walked to Mpho's side and kissed His forehead

"HAAAOUUU AND NOU?"my shocked inner voice asked

They sat down

.

" Don't get drunk and twerk on us okay ?" Nkanyezi said , making Mpho giggle

.

Nkanyezi's presence just made me sick so i stood up and walked to my bedroom leaving them in the kitchen ..I decided to take a nap but I felt very hot so I decided to take a cold shower to cool my temperature down ...

I stripped naked before walking to the bathroom and just got in turning the tap on while in the shower and let the cold water hit my body just from my head ...

I closed my eyes and enjoyed the coldness ...

.

The pictures of Nkanyezi's naked body just flashed in my mind ...His muscles ,Those six perks ...The tattoos that are nicely drawn on his upper body ...

...

oh Gosh the images just drove me crazy ..The horniness just became more and more stronger making me seductively play with my nipples ..

Was I masturbating? Hell yeah

I laughed at my self because I was breathing heavy

"Nkanyezi onketsang Mara?"

.....

...

"I can join so you can stop masturbating if you want " That was his voice

I literally jumped because he startled me

He laughed

.

Did he see me ?obvious

.

Did he hear what I said ?What do you think

.

Why does this happen to me ?

What's going on ka Nna?

Weird things have been happening to me lately

.

I slowly turned and there he was , leaning against bathroom door with his arms folded

He slowly made his way in closing the door behind him and sitting on the toilet sit and watching me

"How long have you been standing there ?" I nervously asked

Him:"Long enough to see you having sex with the invisible me " he continued laughing

I kept quiet and just turned off the shower tap and walked to the towel stander to grab a towel b and walk out but he was quick to stand up and pushed me to the wall ..

He pinned me against the wall with his hands balancing mine above my head

Me:"So you'll be angry at me till when ?"

His mouth was literally close to mine .I could smell a bit of mint mixed with alcohol in his breath and that turned me on more

"I am not mad at you " I whispered

"I am mad at you but I want you to make love to me right now , my inner voice answered"

"Is it ?" he asked

I closed my eyes because he was seriously turning me on..

His cold lips slowly met mine ...He slowly bit my lower lip slowly but surely deepening the kiss ...

I wanted him and I wanted him right then ...

We continued kissing, his other hand let go of my hand as it went down and on my body and caressed it .He played with my breasts and slowly pushed his hand to my v-jay ...He rubbed my clit for a few seconds and inserted his finger in my v-jay very hard making me flinch a bit ...He went in and out making me moan but he made sure he covers it with kisses ...He continued fingering me and stopped when my body was about to tense up so as realise all the liquids inside me

"What's wrong with you ?" he whispered in my ear

Tears were at the verge of escaping my eyes I needed to come

"Nkanyezi please don't stop " I said as fast as I could

Him:"I love you Njabulo and I don't wanna lose you "

Me:"Nkanyezi don't preach just make love to me then we'll talk "

He chuckled bringing his mouth to mine and sucking my lower lip very hard ..

I tried to unbutton his belt but he held my hands and kissed me .I took his had and pushed it to my v-jay and he inserted his two fingers again and fingered me but stopped mid way

"Continue showering " he whispered letting me go

"No no no no Nkanyezi don't do this to me ...I need to come " I said

He looked at me and raised his eyebrow before laughing making his way out .

I just let out a loud sob .A LOUD SOB !

was I crying for a dick? Yes !!

.

.

#Lorraine

I kept on browsing through my cellphone ,looking at our pictures together ...

Yes pictures are the only thing that keep me alive and sane at the moment ...

My daughters pictures are the ones that motivate me to stand on my feet and work hard .I smiled alone at the thought that she was suppose to turn 4 years this year .She was my bundle of joy and she still is even if she is no more but all I know is her spirit is forever with me ...

I took my glass from the mini table to sip on the whisky

"Arrgh there's nothing "

I refilled the glass and just gulped down the drink ..

How do I begin doing it ?

I don't know

Google

"HOW DO YOU REVENGE SOMEONE WHO HAS TAKEN THE ONLY PRECIOUS THING FROM YOU "

.

.

I'm Lorraine Thandeka Khumalo .Khumalo because I was married to Thando (The elder brother from Khumalo boys) We are still married according to home affairs because we never signed the divorce papers but we broke up ..

Trust me when I say life in the Khumalo household ain't a bed full of roses ..

They are great people but to tell the truth their lives are forever in Danger ...

The Khumalo brother are handsome and God created them perfectly .They are a true definition of intimidation .

I fell for brothers .I slept with one married to the other and somewhere somehow fell pregnant.I tried by all means to pin the pregnancy to my husband but as the saying goes "The truth always has a way of coming out "

The Khumalo's hated me after finding out i got impregnated by Nkanyezi while married to his brother .According to them I was a whore .My husband looked at me with eyes full of hatred and disgust but they couldn't throw me out knowing I was pregnant with their son's child

...They literally made me do a paternity test still pregnant putting my child's life in danger .They never cared at all .

None months later I gave birth to such a beautiful and healthy baby and I named her Mbali.

She was my flower.Even though the Khumalo's made my life a living hell but I never hated my child but loved her more .After giving birth they kicked me out .I went back home leaving my child with the Khumalo's because they wanted to raise their child but they ended killed my child , Nkanyezi killed my child with his gangsterism and I an back. I am back for revenge .I want him to pay for killing my daughter

.....

.

.

Let's continue liking , commenting , Sharing and mentioning friends

I couldn't type in the morning because I wasn't feeling well at all...

¶INSERT FORTY

#Lorraine

I must have blacked out right there on the couch because I woke up in the morning still on the same couch I was sitting on last night while gulping down the whiskey .I still had my shoes on and the same clothes ...I sat up straight and headache wasn't doing any justice to me ...See what I hate about drinking alcohol? HANGOVER!!

.

.

I dragged my self to the bathroom to get a warm relaxing bath before brushing my teeth and drinking headache pills

I walked to the bedroom and wore something warm and decent after I had lotioned my body , I wasn't going anywhere but I just love looking presentable even when I'm indoors ...

My phone rang while I was still applying on light make up on ...It was an unknown number

"Hello?" I answered

The person : "Hey Lorraine, its Njabulo Khumalo here "

I smiled

Me: "Hey girl ..I have been waiting for your call hey "

she chuckled

"I was still thinking of a proper way to introduce my self "

We both laughed

Me: "You sound like a lesbian now "

she laughed

Her: "How about we do breakfast? "

Me: "Cool plus I'm hungry "

She laughed

Her: "Let me send you my address , I'll prepare nice breakfast for both of us "

Her:"Sounds like a great plan , let me get my self ready while still at it "

Me:"Okay , see you in an hour then "

I hang up .

.

Step one :Getting Njabulo to visit me √V **accomplished**

.

.

I am all alone now all because of the Khumalos .

If Maybe they had given me my child then I'm sure she'll still be alive now .

My baby was my everything , they didn't give me time to bond with my child instead they took her away from me even when they knew they had a lot of enemies putting my daughter's life in danger

*

I remember when I read it from the papers that my own daughter was fed to the pitbulls all because of Nkanyezi ...

It was very hard for me , knowing that my child couldn't live like other kids and get to grow old ..She died when it wasn't time for her to die ..They made me suffer depression and lost my sanity through that

..

So now I am back for revenge

1. I will kidnap Njabulo

2.Keep her till she gives birth

3.Raise her child

4. Burn Njabulo alive

5. Befriend Priscilla and poison her

the list is endless ...I wanna see him suffer the way I did

.

.

#Nkanyezi

Njabulo wasn't speaking to me because I denied her an organism and I felt bad about it .

On top of that she was acting weird on the other side and that got me worried , I mean I have never seen her cry for sex ..

.

.

I walked to the bedroom and there she was , naked lotioning her body .

I walked in and grabbed her lotion to lotion her back and I did but making sure it's seductively ..

"I want you so bad right now " I whispered near her earlobe bringing my hard dick more close to her butt so she could feel it

She kept quiet , I could see she was enjoying it ..I turned her around to face me and kissed her ..

She slowly cut the kiss

"Nkanyezi I have to go somewhere " that came out as a whisper with her eyes closed ..

I ran my hands on her butt and grabbed it not listening to what she was saying ..

I continued kissing her and she couldn't resist me , I just lifted her and she wrapped her hands around my kneck and her legs around my waist and led her to the bed ..

.
. .
. .
. .

I made love with Njabulo a few times now but to tell the truth ever since we started making love, it was my very first time seeing her enjoy sex that much ...Her breath, the way she touched me , the way she made me do her , the moans escaping her lips showed me how much she enjoyed the sex .And that left me curious ...

.
.

I picked up my pace and thrusting her deeper and more fast...Her moans were now louder ..

I groaned louder as I shot my load deep inside her and let out moans as pleasure took over ..I just collapsed on top of her as I tried to catch my breath

"Get off me you're heavy " I chuckled getting off her and walking to the bathroom to get a towel to wipe both her and I ...

.

One thing I have learnt about Njabulo is "Her and Rudeness" are same WhatsApp group

"You said you're going somewhere?"

I asked while wiping her v-jay clean and kissing it

Her:"I'm tired , I'm no longer going "

Me:"Where were you going Vale ?"

Her:"To meet up a friend? "

I rubbed my nose with my thumb

Me:"Oh?"

Her:"Yeah , I hope she'll understand I'm tired " she spoke with her sleepy voice .

Me:"Should I get you something to eat ?"

**Silence **

Me:"Haou you're already asleep ?"

**Silence **

I laughed kissing her forehead

"Get some rest ..I love you uyezwa ?" I said

.

Something is wrong with Njabulo and I'm curious to know what is it ..She couldn't even let me rubb her breasts while making love , she would flinch in pain every time I brought my hands to her breasts ...Which left me worried...I have to do a research about it ..

*

*

***Let's continue liking , commenting , sharing and mentioning friends

I'LL POST AN INSERT TOMORROW AFTER NY EXAM WHICH WONT BE IN
THE MORNING !***

¶INSERT FORTY ONE

#Nkanyezi

I drove back from work the following day and drove straight to
Papabee's place since well he called saying he has something
important to inform me about ..

.

We were in his mini office having glasses of whiskey and cigars .I had
just told him everything weird happening with Njabulo and he was just
laughing...

.

"Do you think there's anything is wrong with her ?" Papabee asked

Me:"I think so man , there's something "

Him:"Like ?"

Me:"Papabee I don't know that's why I came to you !!"

Him:"Whoaa ! You don't have to bite me , you could make such a bad
detective !!"

Me:"That's why I never took the policing career !"

He chuckled

Him:"Give it some time then maybe you'll find out what is it!! "

Me:"She is slowly but surely getting worse , can you believe it when I tell you she cried for sex this other day ?""

He laughed

Him:"Like crying ? Seriously crying?? " "

Me:"Man you taking this lightly yazi , She literally sobbed"

He continued laughing

Him:"That's not the Njabulo I know " "

Me: "Exactly!"

.

Him:"Back to serious business ..Your baby mama is in the country "

Me:"My baby mama??"

Him:"Yeah Lorraine my guys just told me yesterday "

"What??" I asked standing up and pacing all around the room

Lorraine is my brother's ex ...She wasn't good enough for my brother as she was a womanwhore herself ..

I once found her with some man in bed , I tried to tell my brother but I knew it'll break him but to tell the truth I also find my self guilty in all of this because I also fell in Lorraine's hands because she seduced me . As a man I couldn't resist her ..She fell pregnant and it was clear the baby was mine. My brother found out and the family hated both her and my

self but they couldn't stay angry at me forever since well I'm their son .After she gave birth my family kicked her out leaving my daughter with me ...

I loved my daughter as she was the reason for me to try and stand on my feet and be a man enough. She motivated me to work hard .

I had nothing at that moment and pride couldn't let me ask for money from my dad. Stealing became my life and that's when I ended up stealing from wrong people ..

The snakes made my life a living hell. They kidnapped my daughter in means to get their diamonds back. I had already exchanged them from a foreign country for money but I tried by all means to get them back to the country and I did but it was too late as they fed her to the pit bulls and send me a video ..So I won't blame Lorraine if she's back for something not so good because I killed her bundle of joy but I'd hate to see her involving my family ...

**Back to the story **

I sat Down again with my hands furiously brushing my forehead

Him:"You have to tell Njabulo everything that happened back then so when Lorraine turns up she would be knowing everything!"

Me:"Do you know what might that do to Njabulo ? Us ? She won't ever feel safe around me !"

Him:"Remember Lorraine was kept in a Looney bin for 3 years , she might do something crazy "

I sat down as I tried to calm my self down and think ..This shouldn't be happening now , Lorraine shouldn't be in the country .

.

When will I ever have peace Mara? What if she is back for something not so good ? I have to protect my family !!...

.

.

#Dumisani

I felt hands on mine and light sobs .I could tell it was Jessica , she wanted me to come back to her and I wanted to but it was just hard .I wanted to open my eyes for her but its like they were glued together ..I tried talking but something was just blocking me ..

"Its been a month and two weeks now You have to come back to me, to us .You baby wants you to feel it when she/kicks" she couldn't talk anymore sob just took over .

My heart ached ,I hate doing this to her , I tried touching her hand and God answered my prayers as she jumped up

"Doctor! Doctor !! His hand moved !!!" she shouted in excitement ...

.

.

#Njabulo

8 weeks pregnant

.

another one

.

8 weeks pregnant

.

last one

.

8weeks pregnant

I sat down and sighed ...So I'm pregnant!!

How possible is it that I'm pregnant but i couldn't feel it ?

All the three home pregnancy tests state the same results...

It's obvious Nkanyezi is the father .Should I be excited? Or maybe scared ?

.

I smiled maybe i should be happy

, not every women out there Gets this blessing from God .But as for the fact that Nkanyezi is the father ! Eish that left me worried !!

.

I took a very long ,warm bath and spend about an hour staring at the full length mirror just looking at my tummy ...

I wore something nice and simple and just felt the urge to spice it up with Nkanyezi's watch ..

I wasn't in the mood to drive so I called an uber and it took me to Lorraine's place. .

I knocked on the apartment number she text me and she opened after a few minutes..

She gave me the warmest smile ever welcoming me In...

"I thought you no longer coming " she said after I sat on the couch

Me:"There's no way I wouldn't come , I just couldn't do breakfast , hubby wanted me all by himself "

We laughed .

Her:"Can I get you anything to drink?"

Me:"Yeah juice will be fine "

She stood up

"Coming right away ", she stood up and disappeared to the kitchen

I just made my self comfortable ..

She walked back with a glass of juice and another one of whiskey.

She handed me the juice .

" That took long "I said

Her:" I was still rinsing the glasses "

I nodded gulping down the juice

Her:"So how are things at home !"

Me: "They are okay thanks ...you have such a beautiful apartment"

Her:"Thanks hey , I Try I guess !"

I laughed

.

.

I started felling dizzy .

"I'm not feeling well" I said trying to Stand up

She quickly stood up and held me

Her:"Relax " she said smiling

Me:"What did you put in my drink?"

Her:"Something to relax you sweetie" she smiled

Me:"You daughter of a b-"

Her:"I wouldn't finish that sentence if I were you "

I sat back on the couch and tried lean my head on the couch ...And it was lights out for me

*

*

**Let's continue liking , Sharing , commenting and mentioning friends

Another insert will follow later on

¶INSERT FORTY TWO

#Nkanyezi

NOT EDITED

Two days later

It has been two days since Njabulo last came home and it was so unlike her .

And the weirdest part of it all was that her car was around but her phone was off .I couldn't keep my mind off this .

So I made contacts

.

.

I dialled Papabee's numbers again and he answered on the second ring

"Any leads ?" I asked

Him:"No , she's not at her parents house , I called Mpho he last saw her last week , her sister doesn't know anything "

Me:"Then why don't you track down her cellphone? "

Him:"We tried but it's untraceable, it's obvious it's destroyed where ever it is "

I stood up and paced all around the room .It's clear my wife is kidnapped but I wasn't aware if that at all.

How can I be so careless ?

"You know what? Meet me by the warehouse in an hour !I think its high time I paid a visit to the Snakes " I said furiously

then ended the call

I'M GOING TO KILL !!!

.

What if the Snakes already took her ?

Or maybe Priscilla is mad because I forced her to abort ?

Many questions ran in my mind .The worst of it all is I won't be able to trace her car because its just in the yard ...

Where could she be?

.

.

I walked to the ensuit bathroom in means to brush my teeth and wash my face before I could go out to find my wife..Something caught my attention in the trash bin and I leaned to pick it up , it was a pregnancy test box

"What's going on here ?" I loudly asked

I couldn't keep my curiosity to me as I went through the trash bin ,another box followed , another one ...

I searched the whole bathroom to find the pregnancy tests from the boxes...

I walked to the bedroom and searched but I couldn't find them , I went through the trash bin in the bedroom and indeed I found them ...I sat on the bed trying to comprehend the results ..

So Njabulo is pregnant? And its my baby according to my counting

I literally jumped in excitement but reality kicked in when the thought of my wife kidnapped kicked in ..

What if something happened to them?

No I shouldn't let that happen !!

I stood up and changed into black sweatpants ,black v-neck long sleeve t shirt and closed the look with black biker Jacket and made sure I have all my guns with me ...

I'll never forgive my self if I come back to this house without my wife and child with me

.
.

#Lorraine

She opened her eyes and blinked a few times trying scan the room ..She finally recognised me

"Wakey wakey".

I said helping her sit up straight since well I had tied both her hands and legs ..

I expected her to scream but she didn't , this girl is so stubborn and I couldn't see fear in her eyes at all ..

" You've been out of it for two days now and its not healthy for the baby you know that ?" I spoke

She looked at me and blinked a few times .

Her:"How did you know I'm pregnant? "

I laughed

Her:"Who are you ?"

I continued laughing.

"For a gang's wife you're so stupid yazi.You could have asked me that question before coming to my apartment " I said still in laughter

She kept quiet

I kept a straight face ad stroked her hair

Me:"You could have asked that question to your husband but since well you're too late , I'll answer that ,I'm Nkanyezi's baby mama"

I laughed after saying that

Her:"Nkanyezi will come for us I know "

Me:"You think?"

Me: "Nkanyezi doesn't care about you .He's out there enjoying life to the fullest and one thing I know is there is your battery phone (I pointed it) and there is your phone separated from it (I pointed again) So babe forget because he will never find you .

She kept quiet , I think I mindly overpowered her .

"I am waiting for you to give birth and I will take that child away from you just like your husband took mine then I'll kill you ...slowly and painfully!"

Her:"You think you have overpowered me ? Then sisi you clearly don't know me,you've got it all wrong !"

Me:"Yet you're tied in my apartment! Stop being a bitch and accept that this is your new home till you die "

I took the soup that was on the small table by the bed

"Open your mouth so I can feed my baby" I said

I expected her to open her but she spat on my face

I clapped her so hard across the face because that drove me crazy !"

.

.

#Njabulo

Nkanyezi's baby mama? That left me worried and having a lot of questions in mind !

Lorraine if that's what her name is has shown me how stupid I can be at times .Who visits someone they barely know Mara?

I will fight to get back to my husband ..

.

Lorraine was busy tying something on her laptop with her back facing me ..It was just a great opportunity to hit her back with my tied hands and she fell ...

As shaky as I was, I tried to untie my self and I did on my hands with with my teeth and tried to untie my legs but it was too late as she hit my head hard with something and I fell closing my eyes not to fight her more cause if I did I knew I'll end up losing my child...

*

*

Forgive me if its short we have no electricity

*

*

Let's continue liking, sharing, commenting and mentioning friends

I'm writing tomorrow so if I don't post then I'll be forced to post on Saturday

¶INSERT FORTY THREE

#Nkanyezi

An unknown person once said

"Just when they leave you or maybe when they disappear on you or even when they die, that's when we see a gap that has been left in our hearts .Even when you knew you never felt anything for them ,you'll be surprised to see the hidden feelings showing .Being lonely gets to you and you begin to notice they meant the world to you..Actually they left a void in your heart !"

I guess he knew what he was saying and what he meant..

..

..

Njabulo's disappearing showed that I have a hidden agenda in me .It shown me that I have a beast that even I, my self didn't know of .

The guys and I met by the ware house ,but none showed any energy to visit the Snakes. They all were scared and didn't even hide it ..I knew time for me to face Gareth (The snakes leader) would arrive and this was it .

With them still in South Africa gave me enough reason to believe they took my wife..

I drove to their warehouse alone , I had to fight for my wife with or without my guys ...

Their warehouse was located in the outskirts of the city ...It was fully secured ..

I confidently walked in with his guards escorting me to his room ...

He was on the couch rolling weed with a glass of scotch whisky besides him and disk that had white powder on it (drugs) he chuckled as I walked to him

"Look who's here ..Daddy N-kay himself" he spoke

Me:"Gareth I'm not here for games , where's my wife ?" I said firmly with my hands slipped in my pockets..

He chuckled

Him:"Wife ?"

Me:"You killed my daughter Gareth and I let you be , you came back to South Africa to fight me and you messed my things up ,now my Wife ?" (I chuckled bitterly) " Now you took this too far !!"

He stood up while puffing the weed

"What are you on about ?" he asked calmly

*

It was my first time being with Gareth in one room

*

Me:"I walked to him and stood right in front of him and made sure I send my message through our eyes but his guards already had their guns in hands and pointing me but he raised his hand and they lowered them .

"Gareth you don't wanna mess with me like you already have done !" I said

Him:"What makes you think I would take your wife ? if I did I would have left south Africa immediately! "

I choked him very hard and his guards pointed their guns at me again

"Where the fuck is my wife?"

He couldn't talk because my hand had held hard on his neck so I lightened the grip expecting him to talk

he coughed before he chuckled evilly

Him:"You have got the nerve neh ?"

I took out my gun from my waist and hit his head so hard and he fell , his guards choke their guns but Luckily he wasn't out of it he raised his hand to stop them from shooting me and vele they didn't ...

*

I leaned to him

"You see the fight you have started won't end well. I'm giving you only 4 hours to bring my wife back still in full package and unharmed because clearly you don't wanna see your two daughters working for me as prostitutes and your son getting killed and trading his body parts to songomas " I clicked my tongue and walked out

.

.

#Njabulo

She was walking all around her bedroom with a teddy bear in hands singing

*

"Thula thu- thula mtanami thula thula
thula umama Uzo buya ekuseni "

*

She kept singing that song rocking the teddy bear back and forth .What she was doing was really disturbing .You could see she was slowly losing her sanity...

She has been doing that since the mid day and now its in the evening but she was still doing it. She didn't even care gore I'm staring ...

She laughed turning to me

"Want to hold her ?"she asked

I nodded

I had to play along so she would untie me

Her:"You will hold her but on one condition?"

Me:"Sure "

Her:"If you allow me to feed my child first "

Her child ,referring to my pregnancy. Haiy Lorraine was serious not mentally stable

I forced a smile and nodded

..

Since she kidnapped me i haven't had the strength to eat , I wouldn't eat knowing my husband is worried where he is .

She nicely placed the teddy bear on the bed besides me and walked out .She came back with a bowl that had Jungle oats then sat down and

forced my self to open my mouth even though I hate jungle oats with my all.

She fed me the first spoon and it was just hard to swallow it .

She tried to feed me the second spoon but it just all came back and I vomited on the bed and that drove her crazy

"Bitch!"

She slapped me so hard .

..

Kidnapped or not , tied or not , I'll never let a bitch hit me and get away with it so I hit her back with my tied hands and she stood up fighting me and I tried fighting her back but it was impossible as I mistakenly pressed the button on my watch and it beeped very loud scaring the both of us

.

.

#Nkanyezi

My phone beeped while she was still hitting hard on my chest crying , I couldn't fight her and I didn't wanna hold her as it was gonna be awkward

"WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO MY DAUGHTER?!! I WANT MY DAUGHTER !! Where is my daughter Nkanyezi!!" those were her words while hitting my chest sobbing ..

My mother saved the moment by holding her back and let Njabulo's mother sob in her arms ,..

They just arrived after PAPABEE called them and informing them of Njabulo

I took out my cellphone from my pocket as it couldn't stop the beeping sound

"Shit my watch has been stolen !" I said rushing to my bedroom looking for it and it indeed wasn't there ..

Njabulo's mother rushed in my bedroom while I was still contacting my IT friend to trace it for me

Her:Instead of searching for my daughter you're busy following a useless watch "

I didn't wanna backchat her so I was about to silently walk passed her but she grapped hand hard

"Go find my daughter and let that stupid watch pass "

Me:"I bought that watch with half a million and for your own information my guys are on Njabulo so I'm going to find my watch while they are still at it "

..

I walked out after saying that .I don't blame Njabulo for always being rude on her mother , she can be a pain on the butt at times...

*

*

Let's continue liking, sharing , commenting and mentioning friends**

I hope you enjoy your weekend cause I will certainly enjoy mine,celebrating my results



¶|INSERT FORTY FOUR

#Njabulo

I no longer had the strength in me adding to the point that I never eaten anything since then. ..Lorraine

didn't intimidate me at all, all I feared was losing my baby worst of it knowing that I haven't told Nkanyezi ..

"Dear father just let me suffer but please don't make my young one suffer .I can die but let I die knowing my child is healthy , alive and well taken care off" I said a silent prayer while Lorraine was pacing all around the room ..

I thought the beeping sound of the watch might help but its been an hour since it did but nothing happened or none came to my rescue ..

The watch left us wondering, more like confused and I had to think of a story to cover it up

"I'm asking you for the last time Why was your watch beeping " she asked again

I kept quiet ,carefully thinking of an answer that might make her believe me

Me:"It was my reminder to drink my meds "

Her:"How come it was the first time beeping yet you have been here for days?"

**This bitch was really not giving in **

Me:"It rang yesterday when you were bathing "

**Note this: No matter how scared I got but keeping my mouth shut has never been part me "

Her:"You won't be getting food or water today as your punishment for fighting me "

Me:"Okay"

Her:"Oh?"

I kept quiet

Her:"I swear if the watch had a tracker I'll kill you ."

My hope was just in the watch but i lost all the hope i had when she immediately destroyed it

.

.

#Dumisani

I had been awake for a day now and thank God I didn't have any memory loss .

Everything that happened back at Nkanyezi's beach house played like a movie in my mind ..

I found my self shaking knowing he will come back for revenge and I might as well lose my life through that.How did I end up in the gang life ?

Detective made his way in , I have been avoiding him but somewhere, somehow I had to face him because clearly he wasn't gonna give up .

"Good afternoon?"he greeted

I just nodded .

Him:" Again ,I'm detective Leon .I'll be handling your case .Are you free to talk ?"

I nodded

He took out his notebook and a pen to jot down what I'll be saying

Him:"I need you to take me back to how everything started "

Me:"I don't remember everything detective "

Him:"Well Tell me all that you remember then "

Me:"I remember following Nkanyezi to his beach house ..I was going there to talk but it all turned very bad as some guys broke in , I think

they wanted something .They shot his arm then me , I don't know what is it that they hit me with "

I expected him to jot everything down but

He looked at me .He wasn't convinced enough

Him:"I don't understand where was his wife?"

Me:"She got in when I was on the floor ,that's when the guys escaped .She tried to nurse both me and her husband but she couldn't because she was just traumatized

Him:"That's not what she told me .Are you protecting the Khumalos? "

I kept quiet and faced the other side

Him:"Mr Khoza?"

Me:"I'm tired, I need to rest "

He sighed heavily .The doctor walked in saving me from all of this ...

I had to protect Njabulo... And knowing how the Khumalo's are, they would literally kill me knowing I ran to the police for protection...

.

.

#Nkanyezi

I have been seated in my car waiting for my IT guy to call me or text me the address...

On the other side there wasn't any progress on finding Njabulo ...Everything was just too much for me

.

My phone rang

"Got anything ?"

He sighed

Him:"I tried but it turns out the watch has been destroyed "

I sighed

Me:"But it counts mos?"

Him:"Yes it did but everything just stopped when I was about trace the actual location "

I scratched my forehead

"Just text me all you got , maybe it might help" I answered

Him:"Consider that done "

I cut the call and text Papabee to meet up with me .

Papabee and I were driving around .

My IT guy sent us the location , it wasn't far from my place .It was just suburbs ,more like apartments but we had no apartment number meaning we had to knock apartment by apartment , the guilty face will show even though it wasn't convincing enough

Knocking door to door was just tiring , pretending like we were lost was the worst of it all ...

.

.

Our eyes met as she opened the door ..She wasn't looking well at all , the state she was in was just disturbing .Though she tried to cover the look by makeup and neat dress ,but one would see from a mile away that she wasn't well at all She wasn't as fresh as before she left .We both kept kept and continued staring at each other until a hand landed on my shoulder it was Papabee but you would see he was touched just as I was

*

*

****Let's continue liking , sharing commenting and mentioning Friends****

Good day

¶INSERT THIRTY FOUR CONTINUATION

#Njabulo

I was slowly but sure losing the little life left in me .

My throat was dry ..I had lost all the strength. The strong Njabulo was no longer in me ,she was out of my body and left a trembling soul in me ..Just when she walked out I tried to untie my self but it was just too hard because I no longer had the strength at all ..

I closed my eyes and sobbed silently

"Dear God I have been holding in hope that someone might find me but here am I ,calling your name and informing you I'm ready to die but God protect Nkanyezi for me " my voice was just trembling under the weight of my pain ..I just closed my eyes hoping a death of thirst, pain and hunger takes over

.
.

#Nkanyezi

"Aren't you welcoming us in?"

I asked

She panicked and I gave her a dead stare

Her:"Uhm ..I'm going somewhere so you can't "

Something was off with her .

Papabee:"We won't be taking much of your time "

She moved a little welcoming us in .Her apartment was beautiful and neat ...

"I have to go somewhere I'll see you later " she picked her handbag and was about to walk past me but I firmly held her waist

"Uya phii(Where are you going)?"

She screamed and that drove me crazy since well it gave me enough reason that she had my watch ..I slapped her very hard making her land on the floor

"Search the whole apartment for my watch I'll deal with her " I said while I held her braids to make her stand on her feet

"MFETHU MFETHU I'MAID YAKHO(MAN YOUR WIFE!!)" He shouted from the other room THIS BITCH HAD MY WIFE!!

I dragged her with me to the room with her braids ..My jaw just dropped when I saw the state my wife was in ...

I'm going to feed Lorraine to my pit bull just like what the snakes did with her child !!!!!

I don't promise and not deliver so I don't need you to remind me its rude hle !!!

Good night 🤍🤍

¶INSERT FORTY FIVE

#Nkanyezi

.
. .
.

Njabulo has shown that she isn't only physically strong but emotionally strong also ..She was motionless but all that mattered was she was breathing but her breath was fading , slowly leaving her body .Lorraine made my women suffer she was weak , her mouth was dry .She

couldn't even hold on me , in a way that one wouldn't believe that it was my crazy Njabulo .How did she get there ??

.

.

I drove like a maniac to the hospital with the fear of losing my wife and kid ..Papabee had taken the unconscious Lorraine to the warehouse, I'll deal with her later on .

.

.

Njabulo's mother, my mom , Mpho , Nkso'skhona and Nkazimulo waiting by the waiting area for the doctor.. He walked out of Njabulo's ward approaching us while Njabulo's mother rushed to him meeting him half way and I almost rolled my eyes but decided against it since well its bitchy .

Doctor : "Khumalo? "

Us: "Yes"

Me: "How are they doctor ?"

Doctor : "They are both fine , however the mother is very dehydrated which can harm the baby but I have put her on Intravenous therapy to help reduce the dehydration "

Njabulo's mom: "What's intravenous therapy ?"

Doctor: "Therapy that deliver liquid substances directly to the vein which is commonly referred to as drip"

Her: "Oh"

Me: "So doctor since well she passed out isn't there any harm done to the baby ?"

They all looked at me shocked so non knew of Njabulo's pregnancy?

Doctor : "No , her BP is very low but I assure you that she will be fine "

Me: "Can we see her ?"

Doctor : "Yes but I'll be giving you 30 minutes she needs to rest .

Another thing ,I'll be keeping her for a few days "

We nodded and they all walked to the ward leaving me on my phone to talk to Papabee

.

Papabee: "How is she ?"

Me: "She's okay , but we'll talk further when we meet .Is that bitxh awake ?"

Him: "No but I can wake her up "

Me: "Leave her like that , I'm coming let me see my wife first "

Him: "Okay man see you in an hour then "

Me: "Sure " I hung up then walked to the ward ...

.

.

#Priscilla

"Stay the fuck away from me " I roared

Jason:"How can I stay away from you while you're carrying my baby ?"

Me:"I'M NOT CARRYING YOUR BABY JASON ! CAN YOU JUST GET THAT THROUGH YOUR THICK SKULL" (I said that aggressively pointing my index finger on his head)

I was shouting expecting him to back away but he wasn't which was going to be a tough situation for me to handle .He held both my hands

"Baby I know that this is my baby .I know you're frustrated because I'm not working but babe I'll continue praying and I know God will provide for us. Just don't push me away I want to be there for you guys "

I roughly moved my hands from his ..

Jason was seriously pissing me ..

I hate him , which was my reason to cheat on him with Nkanyezi .Jason is too innocent for me .I know I don't condone Nkanyezi's gangsterism but he intimidates me which is the reason I fell for him and loved him deeply to let him go .Nkanyezi is one guy that every girl dreams of or wishes to have .He is a bad boy and good whenever he needs to ..

Now I am pregnant and Jason is the father for sure but I wasn't and am pinning it on Nkanyezi maybe this child might make him lose the mind of breaking up with me even if he will accept it after a while ..But all that matters is he'll end up admitting it and taking me as his second wife with or without Njabulo's approval ...

.

.

#Lorraine

I slowly opened my eyes observing the room .It was dark ,I couldn't see anything...

I tried moving my body but it was too hard as I was tied ...

I tear fell from my eyes knowing the deep shit I have put my self in .I'm not ready to die , I just wanted to revenge Nkanyezi for the sake of my child ..But it is the clear that this is the death of me

*

*

**Let's continue liking , sharing , commenting and mentioning friends

¶INSERT FORTY SIX

#Njabulo

.

.

"How did you end up there Mara Chommie ?"

Me:"Friend I said I don't wanna talk about it "

Him:"Okay" ...

**silence **

Him:"Who took you there because your car has been home since then".

He was starting to piss me off

"Haiy Voetsek maan Mpho ..I said I don't want to talk about it !!" I roared

He kept quiet ..Mpho can be a nuisance at times ..He has been trying to make tell him everything that happened back at Lorraine's apartment but I couldn't .I didn't wanna take my mind back there ...

Lorraine almost killed me and I wish to see her die and rot in hell ..The doctor made his way in

Doc:"How's my patient today "

I sighed before answering him , its been two days telling him I'm okay but he didn't want to discharge me .I hate this place , I just hate being kept here and watched twenty four seven

Me:"I'm okay doctor I just need to leave this place "

He looked at me

Him:"You really don't give up , do you ?".

Me:"Your first sentence .When am I leaving this place ?"

Him:"Probably Monday "

Me:"Eng? Lekgowa le leya nyela (What? This white person is pissing me)!"

Mpho laughed

Doc:"What was that ?"

Me:"I meant : I miss my family "

He chuckled

Him:"Good news I'm discharging you today "

Me:"Yeey!" I screamed in excitement ...I really need to get out of here and make people stop feeling sorry for me ..

Nkanyezi walked in with a sport bags and mugg n bean dodgy bag in hand

Him:"My favourite ladies "

I rolled my eyes , Mpho giggled

Him:"Doc can I sign the discharge papers , where are they ? "

Doc:"Coming right away "he said that walking out

Mpho:" Let me leave my two lovebirds , see you at home sweetheart "

I nodded .He walked out leaving me and Nkanyezi alone

Nkanyezi: "How are you maMakhumalo?"

I rolled my eyes

Him:"Ngiku khabele lao masimba (I'll beat you for that)!! "

Him:"Again how are you makhumalo "

Me:"I'm fine " I mumbled

Him:"Oh ..Now tell me , how did you end up at Lorraine's apartment? "

Me:"Can't I just go home first ?"I shouted

He rubbed his forehead

"Your attitude will never change neh ?"

I stood up and took the sports bag to change

"Who told you there are your cloths in there?"

Me:"Haiy Voetsek wena Nkanyezi! "

He laughed

.

.

#Nkanyezi

The drive home was really quiet.

..I opened the door for her and helped her to the house , thank God my and her mother were still around to help her when I'm not around...

I helped her to the bedroom and changed in black .I was going to kill Lorraine today and black was a good colour to take her spirit to hell ..

.

.

I kissed her forehead before leaving the

Her:"Where are you going ?"

Me:"Work I have some paperwork to do "I lied

Her:" I'm coming with you..I don't wanna get bored "

Me:"But our parents are here to keep you company ..I can even call Mpho to spend time with you "

Her:"No I wanna come with you "

Me:"No Njabulo! Just rest "

Her:"I know you're lying to me , I know you have Lorraine with you and I wanna come with you "

Me:"I don't want you to witness everything that will happen to her"

Her:"She made me suffer so I wanna see her suffer too "

Me:"No!"I said attempting to leave

Her:"I swear I'll follow you !"

I sighed , the Njabulo I know wasn't gonna give up I know..

"Okay ...wear something black then I'll be waiting downstairs"

She nodded while standing up from the bed and walked to the walk in closet

.

.

#Lorrain

'The evil you do will come back and haunt you '

-unknown

My life has never been good at all .I know nothing about the feeling happy .Nkanyezi took my happiness and buried it with my daughter .I thought torturing him and making him suffer will bring back my happiness from me and get to remove this musk over me ...

.

.

He has been sitting in front of me with his legs wide opened .Facing me

.

I got the chance to see his face when he turned on the lights .Its the guy that Nkanyezi was with ...

"Please don't kill me " I begged ...I was really shaky I was crying and was wet from the water they spill at me waking me up ...

He chuckled

Him:"When she begged that way did you let her go?"

I continued sobbing

Him: "Pray for the last time because clearly you're going to hell !"

He laughed evilly ..

The door opened and Nkanyezi walked in followed by Njabulo that's when I knew my life has come to an end..

"Mbali I'm on my way my daughter even though I'm not sure I'll be coming yo heaven or hell .But if I do make it to heaven ,then I'll be happy knowing we have met again ..."

.

.

Let's continue liking, commenting sharing and mentioning friends..**

I'm so sorry for posting this late , my mother is sick so this is the only time got to type

¶INSERT FORTY SEVEN

#Dumisani

I have been staring at her for a few moments .She was smiling while focused on her little tummy brushing it , She was glowing .Her smile always melts my heart and seeing her smile forever bring joy to my life .Her tummy was showing. I just can't wait to for the day I get to hold my bundle of joy in my arms ...

.

.

I cleared my throat as she looked at me

She smiled wider

"Hey ..I didn't wanna wake you up " she said

I smiled "No you didn't ..How are you ?"

Her: "Excited.. Our baby kicked for the first time today " Her smile was so true and genuine...But mine faded the moment she said that ..

.

.

Feeling my baby's first kick has been my dream ..From when I was still with Njabulo I forever dreamed of it .I always wanted to be there for my women at her pregnancy stage .

To have sleepless nights with her ...

To rub her swollen feet and massage them..

To wake in the middle of the night and get her cravings..

To feel my baby's first kick ..

But Nkanyezi and Njabulo robbed me that .

I'm in hospital now all because of them , my women is alone all because of them . My mother forever cries all because of them

I think it's high time I drag the mighty Nkanyezi to the mud

I WILL ATTACK HIM UNKNOWINGLY LIKE A SLOW POISON OR UNRECOGNIZED SNAKE IN THE GRASS!!

.

.

#Njabulo

'Behind every handsome face there is this monster and a creature that everyone fears '

.

.

I couldn't hold in the vomit anymore hence I ran to the bucket and threw up in it ... Everything happening in that room was too hard for me to handle ..

.

.

I regretted ever coming with Nkanyezi to the warehouse .Lorraine's cries and screams will forever be my nightmares and haunt me . .

.

.

Nkanyezi and Papabee showed the side that I never thought any human had in them ..They are human but to tell the truth they have no heart at all . I even found my self growing fear and never wanting to see my self near them ..

.

.

Lorraine continued sobbing so bad ...Her screams pierrced through my heart making me feel sorry for her ..

"Why the hell did you kidnap my wife ?!!" Nkanyezi was shouting in anger ..The driller's sound made it even worse .I thought seeing her sob would make me happy for all she did to me but I couldn't bare seeing Nkanyezi cut her fingers

"I'm sorry Nkanyezi!" He cries continued as Nkanyezi continued cutting them one by one ...And Papabee was laughing his lungs out ..

.

It came to a point where I had to stop him , his hands and cloths were bloody . I held him back while I crying .It must be fear and hormones

"Nkanyezi ..." My voice was failing me

He turned to me

Him:"Nana ima kancane (Nana wait).."

He wasn't stopping

I cried even more

"Nkanyezi My abdomen hurts!" I said touching my abdominal area ...

He stopped and looked at me

Him:"Baby uright?" He asked while letting go of the driller machine and holding me with Lorraine's blood making me flinch a little ...

"Mfethu let her , we'll finish tomorrow .."Nkanyezi said..

I cried even more

" Thula Nana.." He said lifting me up in bridal style ...

My heart jumped in excitement when Papabee switched off the machine and rushed with us to the car leaving Lorraine sob alone ...

.

.

#Lorraine

The pain I was in was one that even man wouldn't bare ..The pain of Nkanyezi cutting my four right finger toes ..And the pain of losing my life added ...I couldn't handle the pain but there wasn't anything i would do about it since i was tied .I was losing a lot of blood and I emotionally thanked God cause maybe Losing blood would kill me because I was ready to die than see Nkanyezi torture me like that ..I had hiccups and I didn't wanna stop crying but I no longer had tears

GOD JUST TAKE ME !!!!!!!!!!!

*

*

Lets continue liking , sharing , commenting and mentioning friends***

Posting in the morning and long inserts was our daily bread but stopped when my mother's sickness got worse

But she is better now and thank you for your prayers .From tomorrow onwards everything will go back to normal

¶|INSERT FORTY EIGHT

#Njabulo

OUR ARRANGED MARRIAGE!!!

WILL LOVE EVER FIND NKANYEZI AND I ??!

The question forever pops in my mind every time the thought of everything happened in our Marriage flashes in mind ..

*

It is true that behind every closed door lies an unhappy and forever fighting of married couples. .

It is also true that marriage isn't a bed full of Rose petals yet you should sit up straight with the motivation all will be well ...

But the question is how much long should I keep on holding on hoping that love might find us ??

Every time I think I have fallen too much deep In love with him something comes and draw me back to hating him again .

*

Why the hell did I demand to come with him to the ware house because all its haiting me like I was the one torturing Lorraine

.

.

Nkanyezi made his way to me , his eyes were bloodshot red making me more scared of him than I was , his laughter was so evil .He was half human half beast ..I was so scared and tried to take a few steps back while my white dress already had blood stains...The blood came out from my womanhood making me cry even more , I was failing to accept that I miscarried. ..His steps towards me were also making me pee on my self slowly but surely ..I came across a wall stopping me from stepping back even more about..He walked towards me and charged me so hard .My cries didn't mean anything to him even my sobs felt like music in his ears because his faces showed no emotion at all ...When he brought his hands to my womanhood that's when I knew Nkanyezi Khumalo has killed me

.

.

He held the screaming me "Shhh baby it was just a dream " he said rocking me back and forth ...I was all sweaty .

I touched my PJ to feel the blood but there wasn't .It was just a dream !
A loud sob escaped my lips

"Shhh" he was holding me tight .

I might fear Nkanyezi at times but in his arms , I found warmth . I found my self safer than anywhere else I could be ..I cried bringing my self even closer to him

"I'm with you babe ..." He whispered while brushing my back ..

How did I end up here ?

.

.

#Nkanyezi

"I don't fear you ! You don't intimidate me at all !"

.

I smiled

.

"One would kill you for le attitude nyaka yakho!"

" Kill me !"

.

I smiled even more

The flashback of when we were always on each others throat played like a movie in my mind ..

Njabulo has forever been that person that never let intimidation drag her spirit down ...

What did I do to my Njabulo because i need her ! She was forever on my throat but tell the truth its something that made me fall for her !

Which women never shows any fear when a gun is being pointed at her ?NON

Which women shoots just for her husband? NON

*

**MOSADI O SWARA THIPA KA BOGALE AND NJABULO OE SWERE

*** (excuse me for my mother tongue)

*

Which women knows of her husband's gangsterism and continue loving him like nothing else in this world and supports him ?NON!

But it looks like I have destroyed her !

I gulped down the whisky .I was even afraid to wake her up because she never slept last night all because of the nightmares she kept on having ...

"If I were you I would go easy on the alcohol " An angelic voice said . I looked at the doorway and there she was , leaning against the doorframe in her short PJs

I chuckled

"Good morning to you too "

She laughed

*This women has that mask that covers her tears and fears and that's what I love about her **

Her:"Such a great way to start your morning hey ?"

Me:"Haiy suka "

she laughed even more

"You're such a dickhead you know that ?"

Me:"Much better than a dicklet "

She laughed

Her: "I swear you're full of your self!"

Me:"I know my self darling "

Her:"Pssh " she rolled her eyes turning to the door

Me:"I'll beat you for that "

Her:"Voetsek! " she said walking away

She acted like nothing happened last night and deep down I knew everything happened .I knew that behind her smiling face lie a scared women ...

Guys help me where did I find Njabulo? So perfect like she has no flaws .So strong like steal !!...

.

.

#Dumisani

Him:"Take care of your self and make sure you take all your meds "

I smiled

Me:"I will definitely do ..Thanks very much door! "

Him:"Pleasere."

He walked away leaving Jessica and I on our little honeymoon

Jessica: "I can't wait to get home ..I miss you !"

I laughed

Me:"Its been the longest two months ey ..But I promise never leave you "

She smiled

Her:"I love you Dumisani "

I kissed her

.
.

#Lorraine

I tried to push harder but who was I to open the door that could be 400m long alone ? The door was big and beautiful ...I wanted to get in there but it was just hard ..I sat down on the floor and continued sobbing ..A women in all white walked to me .

I was so happy because I knew she was gonna help me open the door ...She smiled .She was beautiful no lie with Angelic wings ..I never thought such women exist

Her:"You're not ready to enter in there "

Me:"Please I just need water "

her:"You're not ready to enter in there "

Me:"Please I am tired , I need to rest "

She repeated the same words again ...I stood up to walk away because it was all clear I wasn't welcomed ...

I walked away but stopped midway to admire the building more ..

WELCOME TO HEAVEN...

But why wasn't I welcomed ?..

*

*

let's continue liking , sharing , commenting and mentioning friends

This is yesterday's insert , forgive m for never posting I was very busy !!

¶INSERT FORTY EIGHT

#Njabulo

OUR ARRANGED MARRIAGE!!!

WILL LOVE EVER FIND NKANYEZI AND I ??!

The question forever pops in my mind every time the thought of everything happened in our Marriage flashes in mind ..

*

It is true that behind every closed door lies an unhappy and forever fighting of married couples. .

It is also true that marriage isn't a bed full of Rose petals yet you should sit up straight with the motivation all will be well ...

But the question is how much long should I keep on holding on hoping that love might find us ??

Every time I think I have fallen too much deep In love with him something comes and draw me back to hating him again .

*

Why the hell did I demand to come with him to the ware house because all its hainting me like I was the one torturing Lorraine

.

.

Nkanyezi made his way to me , his eyes were bloodshot red making me more scared of him than I was , his laughter was so evil .He was half human half beast ..I was so scared and tried to take a few steps back while my white dress already had blood stains...The blood came out from my womanhood making me cry even more , I was failing to accept that I miscarried. ..His steps towards me were also making me pee on my self slowly but surely ..I came across a wall stopping me from stepping back even more about..He walked towards me and charged me so hard .My cries didn't mean anything to him even my sobs felt like music in his ears because his faces showed no emotion at all ...When he brought his hands to my womanhood that's when I knew Nkanyezi Khumalo has killed me

.

.

He held the screaming me "Shhh baby it was just a dream " he said
rocking me back and forth ...I was all sweaty .

I touched my PJ to feel the blood but there wasn't .It was just a dream !
A loud sob escaped my lips

"Shhh" he was holding me tight .

I might fear Nkanyezi at times but in his arms , I found warmth . I found
my self safer than anywhere else I could be ..I cried bringing my self
even closer to him

"I'm with you babe ..." He whispered while brushing my back ..

How did I end up here ?

.

.

#Nkanyezi

"I don't fear you ! You don't intimidate me at all !"

.

I smiled

.

"One would kill you for le attitude nyaka yakho!"

" Kill me !"

.

I smiled even more

The flashback of when we were always on each others throat played like a movie in my mind ..

Njabulo has forever been that person that never let intimidation drag her spirit down ...

What did I do to my Njabulo because i need her ! She was forever on my throat but tell the truth its something that made me fall for her !

Which women never shows any fear when a gun is being pointed at her ?NON

Which women shoots just for her husband? NON

*

**MOSADI O SWARA THIPA KA BOGALE AND NJABULO OE SWERE

***(excuse me for my mother tongue)

*

Which women knows of her husband's gangsterism and continue loving him like nothing else in this world and supports him ?NON!

But it looks like I have distroyed her !

I gulped down the whisky .I was even afraid to wake her up because she never slept last night all because of the nightmares she kept on having

...

"If I were you I would go easy on the alcohol " An angelic voice said . I locked at the doorway and there she was , leaning against the doorframe in her short PJs

I chuckled

"Good morning to you too "

She laughed

*This women has that mask that covers her tears and fears and that's what I love about her **

Her:"Such a great way to start your morning hey ?"

Me:"Haiy suka "

she laughed even more

"You're such a dickhead you know that ?"

Me:"Much better than a dicklet "

She laughed

Her: "I swear you're full of your self!"

Me:"I know my self darling "

Her:"Pssh " she rolled her eyes turning to the door

Me:"I'll beat you for that "

Her:"Voetsek! " she said walking away

She acted like nothing happened last night and deep down I knew everything happened .I knew that behind her smiling face lie a scared women ...

Guys help me where did I find Njabulo? So perfect like she has no flaws .So strong like steal !!...

.

.

#Dumisani

Him:"Take care of your self and make sure you take all your meds "

I smiled

Me:"I will definately do ..Thanks very much door! "

Him:"Pleasere."

He walked away leaving Jessica and I on our little honeymoon

Jessica: "I can't wait to get home ..I miss you !"

I laughed

Me:"Its been the longest two months ey ..But I promise never leave you "

She smiled

Her:"I love you Dumisani "

I kissed her

.

.

#Lorraine

I tried to push harder but who was I to open the door that could be 400m long alone ? The door was big and beautiful ...I wanted to get in there but it was just hard ..I sat down on the floor and continued sobbing ..A women in all white walked to me .

I was so happy because I knew she was gonna help me open the door ...She smiled .She was beautiful no lie with Angelic wings ..I never thought such women exist

Her:"You're not ready to enter in there "

Me:"Please I just need water "

her:"You're not ready to enter in there "

Me:"Please I am tired , I need to rest "

She repeated the same words again ...I stood up to walk away because it was all clear I wasn't welcomed ...

I walked away but stopped midway to admire the building more ..

WELCOME TO HEAVEN...

But why wasn't I welcomed ?..

*

*

let's continue liking , sharing , commenting and mentioning friends

This is yesterday's insert , forgive m for never posting I was very busy !!

INSERT FORTY NINE

(NOT EDITED)

#Nkanyezi

.

The following day

.

I woke up very early to go finish my job on Lorraine .I couldn't let her live , she made my wife beg for her own life .I almost lost my baby unknowingly all because of her ..

I changed into black demin jean, black Versace vest and black Jordan kicks ..Then walked downstairs. I was surprised to find Njabulo in the kitchen having bread ,banana with peanut butter ..I almost laughed

Me:"Morning "

She looked at me

Her:"Where are you going so early?"

Me:"Out "

Her:"I fetched Lorraine last night and drove her to your doctor ."

Anger creeped in

Me:"Why the hell did you ?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Njabulo I hate it that you know my warehouse , Uya bona Manje wenzeni?"

She kept quiet

Me:"Damn you man Njabulo ! uyislima uyezwa?"

Her:"Ngi right " she mumbled

Me:"All you know is back chatting me .And if you think I'll let her live then you've got it all wrong !"

I walked out leaving her standing there ...

I walked out for a smoke Njabulo really know how to piss me off yazi !

.

.

Later on , we were watching TV. We were both quiet and I am sure she was still mad at me for yelling at her

"Njabulo ..."

she glanced at me

Me: "I'm sorry for shouting at you "

She kept quiet

I sighed

"Babe I just hate what she did to you and letting her go just drove me mad "

She smiled

"I'm glad you care" I laughed

Me: "Hell yeah I do"

We both laughed

.

****Silence*****

.

Me: "How are you though ?"

She kept quiet and looked at me

"I'm okay " she said

She was okay physically but emotionally she wasn't .I could see the pain behind her smiling face

"I need us to talk Njabulo ..To talk like a married couple that we are now "

She kept quiet

Me:"Like seriously babe how are you ?"

She sighed heavily

Her: "There are times where I try to act strong but I just can't Nkanyezi ...I regret ever coming with you to the warehouse ..All I get is nothing but nightmares all haunting me "

I kept quiet

Her:"Nkanyezi I'm scared "

Her voice was breaking

I tried to touch her but she stopped me to continue talking

Her:"Everything that I saw back there scared me , it made me fear you " she laughed a bit while still in tears "but the funny part of it all is even when I fear you ,in your arms is where I feel safe "she continued

I stood up to crouch before her

"I seriously never thought its something so big " I said while I had her hands in mine

She smiled .

Her:"I know ..Now I need you to tell me about Lorraine "

I stood up ..Honestly I never expected her to bring Lorraine up in our conversation .I hate that women's name

"Its long strong " and I finally answered

Her:"I have time "

I sat down back on the couch ..

"I don't know where to begin " I whispered

She also stood up to come to my side and also knelt before me

"Start from the beginning.." She also whispered

Me:"I took everything that belonged to her , When my parents kicked her out I couldn't support her ..I was all greedy to accept that we both were wrong but just let my family paint her as I a bad person(i continued telling her the whole story)

She kept quiet and sighed ...I couldn't read her emotions on how she felt about this whole thing thing ...

She smiled after a while

Her,:"If it was my daughter I would have done the worst Nkanyezi "

I laughed

Her:"I would have literally cut your dick "

I laughed even more

Me:"I know babe but she shouldn't have cane to you , you were not there when it all happened "

Her:"I know but babe would you please let her , Give her a chances to live and find happiness again because its all clear she is still broken "

I sighed

"What if she comes back again to you ?" I asked

Her:"Then she'll find me waiting "

I helped her up to sit on me and face me

Me: "I love you okay ?"

Her:"I love you more "

I kissed her forehead ,nose ,downs to her lips ..

I expected it to be a baby kiss but she sicked my lower lip making me bring her closer to deepen the kiss ..We continued kissing for a few minutes then pulled out

"So when was the last you had your periods" I whispered

She wasn't easy at all

"Last week" she mumbled I laughed

Me:"Okay"

I unbuttoned her top and slowly suck her breasts while holding the both .She flinched

"And your breasts?"

she closed her eyes while biting her lower lips

"They are just painful" tears formed

Me:"Are you pregnant? "I whispered

She slowly nodded ..I picked her in bridal style and led her to the couch and continued kissing her

" You dont know how happy I am "I spoke in between our kisses

.

.

#Priscilla

I called Nkanyezi to come get his credit card ...

I smiled when I saw his car pulling over through the window ...I was in red lingerie...I applied a perfume one more time ..

He knocked after a few minutes of waiting for him ..I opened the door and sexily leaned against the door frame ..Disgust was written all over his face

"I'm here now , can I get my credit card ?"he spoke

I didn't wanna show him that I was broken by how he acts when she sees me .

Nkanyezi and I once shared love .He would get excited every time he saw ...He loved unconditionally but his face showed that he no longer felt anything for me anymore. He hates me and couldn't hide it ..

I took the card from my lingerie bra and gave it to him out of disappointment and giving up ..He took it and was about to walk out when I let a loud sob out ...

He turned while brushing his forehead furiously

" Uya yithanda inattention neh (You love attention neh)? " I continued sobbing

"Nkanyezi I love you and its hard to let you go ...I couldn't even do an abortion because I love you "

He chuckled

Him:"Priscilla I love Njabulo ..."

I shut him with my thumb

"You don't have to tell me ..She had fooled you to loving her Nkanyezi
...Do you want to let go of this (Seductively removing my lingerie top)

Him:" Priscilla.... "

Me: "And this ...?" (Seductively rubbing my breasts while biting my
lower lip "

He kept quiet

I was emotionally dancing because I was getting process of what I was
doing ...He was giving in ..I slowly walked to him and kissed him while
using my other Hand to push the door close ...

"Priscilla I ca....."

I continued kissing hin shut him ..He was already hard making me smile
even more

#A man's weakness is a sexy naked women 🙌🏻

I exchanged positions then pushed him to the nearest couchWe he
landed on it that's when I knew my plan was gonna work !!...

*

*

***Let's continue liking , sharing , commenting and mentioning friends

BY GOD'S GRACE I GAVE YOU AN INSERT .I'M SUPER BUSY GUYS !

INSERT FIFTY

#Nkanyezi

Short insert

I was in my jeans while Priscilla was butt naked ...She had her hands smoothly running all over my naked upper body while my hands where balancing carefully on her butt. Honestly speaking I was as hard as rock but the main problem was my mind wasn't giving in at all .She seemed to be enjoying the moment. The soft moans escaping her lips every time I brought my body more closer to hers to feel her skin against mine indicated that she was over the moon .I tried blocking everything from my mind to invest in our sex session but it was just hard ...

.

.

Njabulo's sobbing face appeared right before me making me push Priscilla hard to the floor

"Ouch!"

I furiously brushed my face

"I'm- ...I'm sorry " I said while giving her my hand to help her up but she refused ..

I took my vest and wore it

Her:"Nkanyezi what's wrong ?"

"Priscilla I can't ...I'm married " I said

Her:"But babe you have been with me before you got married "

I took my car keys ..

Her:"Nkanyezi why are you doing this to me ?"

She had tears

I couldn't comfort her , all I needed at the moment was to be in Njabulo's arms ...

.
. .

#Njabulo

I was in my house with Mpho having milk mixed with ultramel custard while he was having Hennessy ...I was laughing so hard that I even had tears

"So you wanna tell me that you left both of them at your apartment?" I asked

Him:"Chommie I had to save my life "

Me:"I don't understand Kanti what's going on between you and him?"

Him:"We had sex once and I thought it was casual but I was surprised to see him following me like a lost puppy "


I chocked on my milk

Me:"Kanti isn't Papabee straight "

Him:"I can turn a straight guy to a gay .Chommie phela Nna I know my business in bed "

I laughed even more

it was all clear that the Hennessey got to him , Mpho doesn't kiss and tell so easily except for when he's drunk..

Me:"So wena Chommie o jele mo  (you ran away)?" I asked while still in laughter

.....

The intercom rang disturbing our little moment

"I need to get that"

I walked to the kitchen and it was Papabee. .I buzzed him in then opened the door so he would not knock ...

Seems like I was gonna enjoy the moment

Apparently Papabee was in his apartment with his ex Papabee was out of the country so Papabee was just having fun with his ex but it all didn't end well when Papabee went to his apartment to surprise him .So Mpho ran to my house leaving Papabee with the ex ..

I slowly walked to the sitting to room

Mpho:"Ke mang ?" He asked as soon as I sat down

" Yimi" Papabee answered making his way in .

Mpho's facial expression and body language indicated that he wasn't ready for Papabee.

I could see fear written all over his face ..He couldn't even hide it

Papabee: "I knew I'll find you here "

Mpho swallowed hard

I stood up

"I think I should give you guys some privacy"

Mpho held on hard to me

"So you thought if you ran away I wouldn't find you ?Its clear you don't know me well "

Papabee spoke .This was bigger than I had anticipated..

.

Nkanyezi walked in saving the awkward moment ..

"Sanibonani" he greeted while placing his car keys on the table . I was the only one that greeted back ..Mpho was literally shaking

"As'vaye wena sfebe (Let's leave bitch)"papabee said looking at Mpho ..I felt sorry for him but I almost burst in laughter seeing the fear written all over Mpho's face.Nkanyezi finally held my hand

" Baby let's get out of here " He said leading the way to the bedroom not waiting for my answer ...As soon as we closed the bedroom door behind us ,he turned to me picking me and I ,wrapping my legs around him letting him kiss me ...

Something was off with Nkanyezi because he was just rough in many ways , his kisses ,the way he caressed my body was just rough .Not that I'm complaining but I'm just used to him being gentle making sure I'm comfortable with all ..

.

.

#Dumisani

No matter how hard I tried to let go of hurting Nkanyezi , I just can't .I continued browsing through the information I got from my IT guy ..

"This Lorraine chick might be useful" I said to my self while playing with my pen tip ...

I'm healing so it's high time I fight Nkanyezi and this Lorraine chick should be my partner , even if it takes me to blackmail her then I will ..

*

*

Let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

I'm going through a life challenging situation so posting might be hard this week on both my pages .Not that I will go silent on you but I will try and post when ever i feel better because honestly speaking I'm not well at all that I'm even visiting churches and hospitals but nothing seem to help at all

¶INSERT FIFTY ONE

#Lorraine

.

.

.

I have been walking and walking but I couldn't seem to find my way back to where I came from ..Hunger and thirst were also taking a turn on me ..

I was weak to even walk but I had to force my self ...

I sat down one more time and sobbed even more ...

.

Was he punishing me for torturing Njabulo like that ?

..

I couldn't take it anymore ..Even when I looked around for something that I could take my life away ..something that I could stab my self with , I couldn't find any...

.

I closed my eyes

.

.

"If it is the punishment for everyone that have sinned then I beg to differ "..... ..

" I did what every mother would do for their child"

I couldn't utter any more words as loud sobs took over dry lips ...

I opened my eyes and layed my back on the floor to rest my self ..I was just tired

.

.

.

#Njabulo

Soldier green designer dress .

White knee ankle boots .

Light make up

Neatly tied ponytail ...

Its been a while since I just decided to look beautiful to spend my day to my self , spoiling my self .

.

I just wanted to look beautiful so I can go out shopping then have pregnancy classes since well I was starting today ...

.

.

The bell knock on the door disturbed my fashion moment. The garden boy outside must have opened the gate since well the intercom never rang ...I walked downstairs to open the door ...

.

.

.

Just when I opened the door , I was welcomed by my mother's ugly face
...She was in her formal wear with a clutch bag in hand like always

.

My mood scale just dropped from 100 down to 0.01 .I had forgotten
that she's still alive

Her:"Haou aren't you welcoming me in ?"

I shifted creating space for her to come in..

She cat walked her way inside making me roll my eyes behind her

Her:"Have you forgotten about me ?"

Me:"Have you forgotten about me ?"

She rolled her eyes

Me:"I thought you hated that !"

Her:"Not anymore.Phela its been a while since you last saw me !"

Me:"Oh?"

.

She kept quiet , making her way to my kitchen ..This women really
knows how to piss me off

Her:"Should I forever beg to get anything in here...

You aren't offering me anything to drink or even a chair to sit? "

I laughed

Me:"Lindokuhle onale mehlolo neh (You have surprises right? ")

Her:" I'll take that as a no "

I sat on the highchair

Me:"So what brought you here ?"

Her:"When am I getting grandchildren? "

Me:"Did you ask Thando that question before coming to my house ?"

She twitched her lips

Me:"Exactly so don't ever come to my house to ask me nonsense while you haven't done that to your first daughter "

She stood up walking to the bar lounge and came back with a bottle of Hennessy in hand ...

Her:"So how have you been ?"

"Fine !Just fine " I said while standing up and pouring my self milk with sugar in a glass

Her:"And that?" She asked pointing at my mixture

Me:"Wanna trba ?"

Her:"Ewww no "

Me:"Then shut up "

Her:"I'll smack you waitsi"

I kept quiet and cut cake slice

Her:"I thought you hated cake"

Me:"Not anymore is phela it's been a while since you last saw me "

.....

...

Honestly speaking the warmth I have found in Nkanyezi has made me forget about my parents .Nkanyezi has turned to be my husband ,

brother , friend and father ...That's why he filled the void of parents in my heart ..

.

But again her coming to my house literally showed me that I missed her a lot even when she's always pain on my butt

.

.

.

#Prsicilla

"You are the ribbon that will forever bind Nkanyezi and I ...You will bring love and warmth in us .You will forever be our unconditional love .." I said that while brushing my tummy ...

My sister walked in and sat right besides me

Her:"Whats for lunch ?I'm hungry "

Me:"Dont you have pussy to work for you ?"

She rolled her eyes

Her:"Well even if I did , you have yours to feed me !"

I laughed

Her:"I wish you could continue laughing even when I'll be sharing everything you did with Nkanyezi! "

I become sore

Me:"Just Dare Shakhira , I swear I'll-"

"You'll what heh?You'll what ?!" She cut my sentence shouting

Her:"Priscilla I want everything you took away from me or else Nkanyezi will be my number ticket to ruining you "

Me:"Shakira I told I am working on doing that ...I promise I will .Just give me a few months to do that , I'm still trying to pin this pregnancy on Nkanyezi "

She stood up

"I'm giving you two months Priscilla or I swear Nkanyezi will be mine again and I'll make sure I paint you as a bad person through it all "

...

She grabbed my cellphone

"I need to use this for my facebook " she winked walking away

Shakira and I are half sisters ...She dated Nkanyezi a while back before I dated him ..Things between them didnt work out when Priscilla got arrested .Nkanyezi fell for me and took away everything he had bought for Shakira and gave it to me .Now Shakira is back from Prison and she believes that I owe her for everything that Nkanyezi took away from her .She even demanded 100k from me or she was gonna tell Nkanyezi every secret I have been hiding from Nkanyezi

*

*

**Lets continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends **

¶INSERT FIFTY TWO

#Nkanyezi

I paged through the maternity magazine while confused .The more I paged through it the more I got confused .

**I just wonder how women do it all **

I have never done that at all ...I wanted to find something beautiful to surprise Njabulo with but I was failing to choose from the magazine ..I stood up while walking to the teller to ask one of our consultants to help me choose"Ruby are you busy ?"

She shook her head no

Me:"Can I ask you for a few minuites please ?"

Her:"Coming right up " I walked back to my office ...

I sat on my chair but I was surprised to see Lebo walking in instead of Ruby

"Good day Mr Khumalo ..You have a visitor .."

I looked up

Me:"And who's my visitor ?"

Her:"She just said she's your friend "

Me:"She?"

She nodded

Me:"Just send her through "

She nodded again before walking out ...

She?

.

.

I thought my eyes were deceiving me when ms Shakhira Williams her self walked in .She looked beautiful on her casual wear as always .I wanted to go hug her but again I remembered I'm a married man now ...

She smiled while offering her self the visitor's chair ..Her smile took me back to when I first saw her .Shakira is beautiful no lie

"Mr Khumalo himself "

I laughed

Me:"Shakira .How are you ?"

Her:"I'm well ..

Just wondering how have you been "

Me:"Well ..I didn't know you're out of prison "

Her:"Its been a few weeks ." she sighed " I have been going all around trying to get everything back in place but I should say its not helping "

I looked at her as tears formed in her eyes

I stood up and walked around to sit on the edge of my table right before her "

Me:"Talk to me ?"

Her:"Nkanyezi I lost everything I have nothing "

I wiped her tears with my thumb

Me:"Its still early you'll get through it all "

Her:"When ?Nkanyezi I hate depending on everyone for everything .Now I have to forever ask Priscilla's baby daddy to provide for me even when I can clearly see that he's failing to provide for Priscilla "

.

I couldn't understand at all

Me:"Priscilla's baby daddy ?"

Her:"Yes ..I hate it Nkanyezi he can't even afford to pay for Priscilla's apartment now Priscilla has to depend on blessers for all .She even said that she's working on pinning her pregnancy to one of her married Blesser "

**Okay now that's deep

Blesser as in like me ?

Pin the pregnancy on me ?

It all made sense that it was all about me "

She let out a loud sob bringing me back from the world of anger

I helped her up and hugged her tightly

"Shhhh ...I'm forever with you "

She continued crying

.

Priscilla will get to meet the side of me that she has never met before...

.

.

.

#Lorraine

God's miracle !!!

God can do what non can do !

God can unlock the locked door even when there's no key to!

I slowly opened my eyes ...My view was just blurry ...I couldn't exactly tell where I was ..i blinked a few times and thank God it helped because I saw machines surrounding me and the oxygen mask on me indicated that I was in hospital ...

.

I wanted to thank God for saving my life , even if it meant praying in tongues but I couldn't .Tears just fell but then again it is being said that crying is also a way to communicate him the man above ...

.

But how did I get here ?

Who brought me to hospital because all I remember is when Nkanyezi cut my fingers. .

.

.

The sweet Nkanyezi couldn't even bare to look at me. Hatred and disgust are the only things I saw in his eyes...But all Iwas just Thankful about was knowing he didn't kill me

.

.

.

#Njabulo

"If I were you I would watch my husband very close because clearly you aren't doing your wifely duties .He is out there looking for girls who would do what you cant certainly do .Again watch out because clearly he'll be all hers very soon or should I just say he's already hers?"

Unknown

The message was followed by a picture of Nkanyezi looking all cosy with some white or maybe coloured bitch .It should be today's picture because he went to work in that attire

*

I tried to call back the numbers

*

"The number you have dialled does not exist ..The number you blah blah blah "

I threw my self on the couch not believing Nkanyezi could ever cheat on me , especially not after everything we've been through..

"Who could send me such thing ?"

I kept on looking at the picture again and again ..

.....

It was Priscilla , Lorraine now I'll have to face another bitch saga ?

I stood up and poured my self cold water to cool my self but it wasn't helping as I started sweating

...

...

Was the picture really cosy or maybe I was just exaggerating ?

Was I jealous ?

"I will never face another Nkanyezi bitch saga .I think its high time I bury the Tseou heart and plant the Khumalo heart in me .Nkanyezi will have to forgive me but I won't let another girl in my marriage. if it's jealousy then let it be ..We fought So hard to finally make love find us and now that it did then I'll fight for it to remain "

.

I sat down as I started having extreme pain on my abdominal area

*

*

***Let's continue liking , sharing commenting and mentioning friends

¶INSERT FIFTY THREE

..

GUYS DON'T GET CONFUSED

..

#Njabulo

.

.

I walked inside the house to my family seated in the lounge .All their faces were long.They all were silent .If there had been any calling or laughter or talking idly then there was no more.They were all talking quietly and soberly .I couldn't really tell what was happening but all that came to my mind was Nkanyezi since well he wasn't around.I wouldn't say my child because I was still pregnant ...I wanted someone to tell me what the hell was going on in my house so I walked upstairs to my bedroom where I found my sister seated on the mattress

"Thando?.." I called out her name but she couldn't hear me .

Maybe it was because it came out as a whisper

"Thando!" She looked up , she had no strength in her .She looked pale .Her eyes were puffy

Her:"Jabu.....

Come sit here"I walked up to her and sat right besides her

Her:"Baby how are you ?"

Me:"Thando what's going on? "

Her:"Going all around and drinking off your life away won't help .Losing a child is painful but baby you have to mourn "

I held my tummy

Her:"I know it still feels like its in there but you have to let go "

Me:"No ..no ..no"

She tried to hold me close but I was too strong for her

"Njabulo.."

Me:"My baby ...THANDO NOO!!!!!!!"I screamed while loud sobs escaped my lips

.

.

.

#Thando(Njabulo's sister)

The machines surrounding my sister started beeping so loud and fast making me scared .The doctors rushed in

Doc:"Nurse show this lady out "

Me:"No!!!What's happening to my sister? "

Nurse : "mem please"

I was fighting her

"What's happening to my sister .Njabulo! Njabulo!"

The nurse managed to push me outside ...

This was too much for me to handle .What if my sister is dead ?

.....

.

****Tomorrow is Njabulo's birthday so o had travelled all the way from Johannesburg to Durban just to spend her birthday with her .I didn't info her I was coming all because I needed it to be a surprise but it all got ruined when I found her unconscious on the floor .

Thank God the garden boy was outside instead I wouldn't have got in..***

.....

Back to the story .I tried calling Nkanyezi but his phone took me straight to voicemail ,mom's phone wasn't going through either but I left thousand messages for both of them .What could have happened to my sister ? I can not loose my sister .

.

The doctors have been in there more more than 30 minuites now and was killing me

.

.

I rushed to the doctor when he walked out of Njabulo's ward

"Doctor I'm here sister how is she ?"

Doctor:"They are both fine "

Me:"Both ?" that confused me

Him:"Yes but I'm afraid she's at a risk of losing the baby **Oh she's pregnant? *** Her BP is very high .She needs to take everything sloe and watch what she eats and I should advise you that she need to live a stress free life the sake of her baby "

Me:"Can't you prescrib something to help with BP limitation?"

Him:"Unfortunately no , the pregnancy is still on the early stage for such medication "

Me:"And the beeping sound ?"

Him:"Something must have scared her off so she used her body as response to it .Mostly it turns to be bad dreams but I assure you she'll be fine. She just need to rest "

I sighed in relief at least she was fine ...I don't know what I would have done if I lost her .

.

.

I still need her especially since things aren't going well in my marriage .I need her to be my shoulder to cry on

.

.

.

#Nkanyezi

All I needed at the moment was to hit a long hot shower with Njabulo .I was very tired .I had such a long day .

I drove Shakira to her place then drove to Rosebeach to make sure everything was in into space .I wanted to do something for Njabulo since well its her birthday tomorrow .

Then after everything I drove home , Her Range rover was parked outside next to a white white G63 Mercedes whom I didn't know belonged to ...

I parked outside and walked inside after locking the door

...

.

.

It was weird that Njabulo's car was around but she was nowhere to be found in the house. I charged my phone to switch it on.

I had a lot of missed calls from her sister

"Okay, no, this is weird!" I said

I called her cellphone but it rang in right under the coffee table. I went to pick it up and unlocked it.

It caught my attention when a picture of Shakira in between my legs in the office appeared

"Shit!!!!" I cursed

"Was this some type of set up?"

My phone rang while still at it. It was Jabu's sister again

"Thank God Nkanyezi, where are you?" She spoke immediately

Me: "Thando, what's wrong?"

Her: "She... Nkanyezi, I'm scared. What if I didn't come Nkanyezi..."

Me: "Thando, calm down and talk to me. What's up?"

Her: "Njabulo had been admitted!"

Me: "What??. Fuck, where? I'm on my way?"

Her: "Make it quick, we're at Glenview hospital"

"How's my baby?!"

It was already hung.

It was all clear, this picture was the reason for this. I had no time to think of what I'll do to Shakira but I just walked out to my car. I'll never forgive myself if anything happened to them!...

.

.

.

#Shakira

" Are you sure she got the picture ?"

She nodded

Me:"Okay I'll call you for the next step "

Her:"I'll be waiting "

I hung up while smiling

I'm slowly getting back to Nkanyezi. He belongs to me and me only.

He'll be mine again and as for Priscilla, she won't know what hit her ...

*

*

***Let's continue liking, commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

INSERT FIFTY FOUR

ONE MONTH LATER

#Njabulo

A lot has been happening in just one month .I was still mad at Nkanyezi ,the thought of almost losing my baby just made me more angry ...I spent my birthday while still in hospital with my sister only .My parents were out of the country celebrating their anniversary ...

Something was also off with Nkanyezi , he just apologised a few times and ended giving up .He spent most of his time at work if not doing dodgy stuff ...

.

.

My sister was still around , apparently things between her and her husband aren't going well at all .My baby bump was showing a little ...

..

..

I was going through Nkanyezi's stuff maybe I was gonna find something that would help ...I found nothing but I was glad I got Priscilla's address in his drawer

"Still looking?" Thando spoke startling me

"Thando !!" I roared with my hand on my chest

Me:"You'll give me heart attack! "

Her:"I'm sorry "

She made her way in and sat on the couch

Her:"Found anything ?"

I sighed while joining her on the couch

Me:"Nothing but only Priscilla's address ..."

Her:"It could help knowing the chick is her sister "

Me:"Thando what if she gave my husband something ?"

Her:"I doubt ...Whites don't believe in such things "

I covered my face with both my hands ..she brushed my back

Her:"Please don't stress ..Just do this for the child "

Tears were just at the verge of escaping my eyes ...Nkanyezi has changed in just blink of an eye and he was surely but slowly growing hate for me .His looks also showed how much he hated being around me .

I wiped my tears and sniffed while turning my focus back to my sister

"I think its time I act as a Khumalo" I stood up but her tight grip stopped me

Her:"Njabulo what are you thinking ?.."I kept quiet

"No!Njabulo don't !!"

Yes , I was gonna pay them a visit and lord knows what I'm gonna do with Priscilla's sister when I get there

I have fought so hard for my marriage and I have come up to this far to just let it go because of a stupid whore

.

.

.

#Shakira

I cat walked to Nkanyezi's office while holding mugg and bean doggy bag in hand ...He was focused on his laptop ans I should say I admired his serious face ...

I cleared my throat and he looked up and smiled

"Hey ..how long have you been standing there?"he asked while standing up and coming to my side

I smiled

" Long enough to watch your serious face "

He chuckled while helping me off my coat and hanged it on the coat hanger then helped me down

Me:"I bought you lunch "

Him:"Then I'm the luckiest man alive "

We both laughed ...I gave him the bag but he groaned

Him:"Shakira you know me better than to bring mugg and bean!"

I laughed

Me:"I'm sorry ...I forgot you love Pap "

He laughed

"But as long as it is bought by you then I'll have it "

I smiled

Me:"I have been thinking .."

He shifted his focus from his meal to me just to listen attentively

Him:"?"

Me:"How about we relocate ?Just start our lives where no one know us ..Away from this place "

He swallowed

Me:"Please Nkanyezi ...You can ask for a transfer then we'll ask your friend to look after your businesses while we communicate with him telephonically "

Him:"What about my baby ?"

Me:"We can wait for Njabulo until she give birth then take her child away from her ..its only a few months till she gives birth "

He nodded while stuffing the food in his mouth

.

.

Nkanyezi was a hardcore for me to make him fall for me ..He found out about the picture and that I was the one that paid people to send it to Njabulo so I had to do something about it before he killed me ..

Love potion helped a lot. ..A drop of it in his food daily makes him love me .Even if its nothing real but I'm glad I'm still enjoy it ...

And it was working..

.

.

.

#Priscilla

I was beginning to feel the pain that Njabulo has been feeling whenever I was with Nkanyezi and disrespected her in her own home because it was now happening to me ...It is true that what goes around comes back around .Karma always has the address..

A knock on the door disturbed my thoughts .I was about to stand up to open the door but Shakira appeared from her bedroom and insisted on opening.

....

...

I was surprised to see Njabulo walking in .I'm pregnant but to tell the truth I felt jealous of her ,because her pregnancy fitted her perfectly .She was in peach asymmetric halter neck designer dress that hugged her baby bump very well

"Ladies" she greeted while welcoming herself in .

Shakira rolled her eyes

Her:"I'm glad I found the both of you especially you Shakira "What do you want From me ?" Shakira asked with so much authority in her voice

Njabulo: "To stay away fro my husband "

Shakira:"But your husband loves me"

I seriously wasn't ready for what was about to happen

Njabulo: "I'm not asking you "

Shakira: "Well I Him as much as he loves me "

Njabulo laughed

Her: "I swear you don't wanna mess with me "

Shakira: "Well I'm not scared "

She laughed even more

Shakira:"I don't have time for this ...anyway you'll see your self out "

She turned and was about to walk back to the bedroom when Njabulo called her name "Shakira?"

Shakira looked back and THE WORST HAPPENED!!!!!!.....

I don't know when Njabulo took out a small bottle from her hand bag but all I know is she splashed the liquid on Shakira's face and Shakira screamed in agony

"Nooooooooooo!!! Priscilla my face ..Oh God ...!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Njabulo looked at me ..I was so scared

"And I'll be back for you .Nxa!" She walked out after saying that .I stood up rushed to Shakira, it was an acid and it was burning her face going down to her neck

"HELP!!!!"

*

*

***Lets continue liking , commenting, sharing and mentioning friends

New arranged marriage story coming soon.....

¶INSERT FIFTY FIVE

#Njabulo

Just when I parked outside my house and reality of what I just did kicked in ..

What have I done ???

I , Njabulo Khumalo just hurt a person ?

I was really scared , I did everything out of anger .

The truth is I love Nkanyezi , and those who are definitely in love will understand why I did that ..I leaned on the steering wheel while I was lost deep in my thoughts

"Come down Njabulo , just for the sake of the baby !" I said trying to come my nerves down ..

I had to do something about it , what if I get arrested. ..I just hate jail and I cant give birth to my first child in jail .No!!

The door of my car opened startling me and I jumped a little

...

It was Thando

Her:" Haou , you have been in here for a while now .What's wrong "

I exited the car to stand outside and explain everything to her ...

"Thando ...I ...What have I done ?" I started panicking ..But I wasn't crying , I have been crying for so long now and I am tired of crying .The stronger women inside me couldn't even let me cry !

Thando : "Njabulo ke eng (What's wrong)?"

Me:"Thando splashed acid on her face "

The small o formed on her lips and her eyes widening showed how shocked she was ..She covered her mouth with both her hands

Her:"Shakira ?"

I nodded without looking at her

Her:"Njabulo!!! What if she is dead ? Njabulo you can't go to jail !"

I swallowed

Me:"I'm scared Thando but the other part of me is happy because if I go to jail then it will make the headlines and many girls won't get closer to my husband !"

Her:"Haiy Njabulo!! You're obsessed with Nkanyezi!! "

I chuckled bitterly

Me:"Nkanyezi made me fall in love with him ...He made me this bad and bitter woman I am now but all he does is cheat on me ...Thando I was suppose to kill him because he wants me to miscary not ruin someone's face "

She shook her head in frustration

Her:"The Khumalo surname has ruined you Njabulo !"

I chuckled with tears

"I'm tired Thando"

I walked to the house after saying That ...

It really seemed like The Khumalo's evil heart has landed on me and it was even worse from them and was really making me a bad person

.

.

.

#Priscilla

White suburbs don't really have people that seriously entertain other people's business .Even the securities are there to guard the gates , not the other way round .So Shakira screamed till she couldn't scream any more with no one to come and help us ..

To tell the truth the other part of me was scared and the other part was kinda happy ...

...

Yesterday Shakira came with Nkanyezi in the middle of the day and just fucked I'm my apartment while I was around .To tell the truth that felt like a knife pierced through my heart but I acted strong .He didn't even look at me but kept all his focus on Priscilla only .They were just all over each other and didn't care whether I was around or not....

....

Back to reality ..

I had to also revenge.Shakira broke my heart and also broke the sisterhood trust .

.

.

I looked at her ..She was just lying on the floor ...I couldn't really tell if her eyes were closed or what because the acid really ate her skin ...

"Shakhira ..."

I whispered while leaning on the floor

Her:"Priscilla take me to hospital , I don't want to lose my face !" She was still crying

****She's still alive *****

Me:"Shakira I'm out of fuel but I can make you home remedy to help you "

Her:"Anything Priscilla please!!"

She tried searching for where I was sitting to touch me but I was already up and walked to the cupboard..

I poured warm water In a cup and mixed it with ratex then walked to her, knelt down . I balanced her head with my other hand and helped her drink the whole cup with the other

"I love you Shakira but I just hate seeing you with Nkanyezi. I think its better if we let him be with his wife in peace "

I tapped her back

Me:"Rest in peace!"

Her: "What did you just give me ?"

I kept quiet while humming a hymn

She coughed !!

I just removed her head and took my cellphone from the coffee table

"I FINISHED OFF WHAT YOU JUST STARTED SO I PLEASE COME TO MY HOUSE SO WE CAN DISPOSE THE BODY "

message sent

-to Njabulo

Expect continuation tomorrow before 13h00

¶INSERT FIFTY FIVE CONTINUATION

#Nkanyezi

I walked out of my office to my car but my phone rang while I was still walking to my car and I couldn't answer it since well both my hands were holding heavy boxes ..

I rushed to my car and groaned when it stopped ringing .I put the boxes in the backseat then checked my phone , it was Papabee .

I seriously expected it to be Shakira ,especially since we were supposed to go out tonight

I just got in my car and drove out after starting the ignition ..

He was gonna call again if it's something important ...

....

Njabulo's car was parked outside ..I just wasn't ready for lectures. I walked in the house and was about to tiptoe to upstairs to take a quick shower before going out

"There's no need to tiptoe you know ?"

Ishuu.**

I turned and it was Njabulo

Me:"I wasn't tiptoeing "

She rolled her eyes

Me:"And you know I could give you a slap for that !"

Her:"And you think I'm scared ?"

I walked towards her

"Njabulo you'll have to respect me because I'm the husband here "

Her:"Oh please Nkanyezi!

Husbands do check their pregnant wives every hour to make sure they are okay .So you're far from being a husband material! "

Lord forgive me but I wanted to slap her so hard

"What are you saying ??"

I asked while getting more closer to slap her

"Nkanyezi just dare !Dare lay your dirty hands on her and you'll have me to deal with !"

I turned and it was her sister

"Dirty hands ?"

I asked raising my eyebrows Her:"Nkanyezi its only cowards that lay their hands on their wives!! "

Me:"You seem to have forgotten that this is my house !"

Thando:"What are you intending? "

Me:"Entlek I think you should both move out "

"What ??!" Both Njabulo and Thando asked in a shocked manner

Me:"Exactly that !"

I walked out after saying that

"Uya hlanya lo (He is insane) , I'm not going anywhere"

I heard her speak while I walked upstairs ..

I wasn't in the mood to argue with them

...

I hit a quick shower then changed to a simple outfit .

But I was just worried because I have been trying to call Shakira but her phone was off

..

..

I walked out and drove straight to Priscilla's apartment , maybe Shakira's phone had a problem

.

.

#Priscilla

I kept pacing all around the room ..Shakira was out of it ...Her eyelids were no longer showing .

I took a cloth and wet it then closed her eyes while using it ...I was scared but u had to do everything for the sake of my pregnancy..

Its been more than two hours since she was out of it and her body was now cold ...

A knock on the door startled me ..I decided to keep quiet because her body was heavy to carry it to the bedroom ...

The person on the door tried to open but it was locked .I was just panicking

"Anyone here??" It was Nkanyezi's voice ..I wasn't ready for what was gonna happen but I had to open the door ..

I slowly walked to the door to open it seeing that he wasn't giving up ...

I opened the door to welcome him in and he just pushed me to the side and walked I'm

"Where is Shakira ?"

He asked

Ne:"She ...she"

I couldn't talk .I was just traumatized to say anything .I seriously never thought I had the heart to kill in me ...

Him:"?"

He gave me his intimidating look

Me:"Nkanyezi I ...I ..."

His eyes landed on Shakira's body ...

Him:"Priscilla what have you done??!!! " he asked leaning on the floor to Shakira

Right then I knew I'm also dead meat !!

.

.

.

#Lorraine

I just had packed my cloths and changed from hospital gown to my Cloths ...I had no me to come fetch me. ..But I was just thankful that I was leaving this place ...

I felt all guilty for everything I did to Njabulo but on the other side hated her for what Nkanyezi did to me ..

But needed to apologize just for closure

*

*

Let's continue liking , commenting , sharing and mentioning friends

All I can say is I'm sorry

¶INSERT FIFTY SIX

#Njabulo

I did a breathing exercise to come my nerves down ..I just couldn't risk getting stressed and putting my child's life in danger ..

"Don't let him stress you"

I looked doorway and I was met by my sister's worried face ..

Me:"I'm not stressed Thando "

Her:"Yet you are sitting alone in the kitchen right after midnight ?"

i seriously wasn't aware that it was already after midnight ..I have been seated in the kitchen hoping that Nkanyezi might walk in that door and apologise for acting so rude towards my sister and I earlier on but it was obvious he wasn't coming back especially not now ..

Thando : "Njabulo go to bed "

Me: "I will "

.

I was lying , I don't think I would be able to sleep with everything that's going on

firstly being : Shakira giving my husband something because clearly Nkanyezi wouldn't just fall out of love just like that

secondly : Splashing acid on Shakira's face which I think police officers will be knocking on my door anytime

thirdly : Priscilla's message which was seriously worrying me off

Thando: "Haiy I give up "

she dragged her feed to the bedroom after saying that

.

.

#Nkanyezi

TIME -- 02:45am

PLACE- OUTSKIRTS OF DURBAN , JUST FAR AWAY ..

.

.

I was leaning on the bonnet of my car while puffing on some weed which I think was the 5th joint..

Even when I was trying hard to shift from reality , it was just hitting hard on my mind making me somehow lose my sanity .

How the fuck did everything happen because clearly it happened so fast and left me so confused ..

.....

(BACK AT PRISCILLA'S APARTMENT)

"What the fuck did you do ?"I asked the trembling Priscilla'

Her:" I ..its...Njabulo "

I was ready to kill her ..I approached her ..She cried even louder

Her:"Nkanyezi ..I told you the truth , Njabulo splashed acid on her face and I finished her off "

..

Seeing Shakira's body lying down there gave me panic attack which let me to losing balance and carefully holding on to the couch ..I closed my eyes as I felt sharp pains on my chest and something moving in my stomach making me feel nauseous

.Priscilla ran to me

Her:"Nkanyezi!! Nkanyezi!! "

I held my chest while she helped me down on the couch..

I felt really sick in just a second ..I wanted to open my eyes and ask her to bring me water but I couldn't ..I was really suffocating ..

Priscilla removed my T-shirt ..

Her:"Nkanyezi don't do this to me !!"

i couldn't talk nor do anything ... Only white substance would come out of my mouth

Her:"Nkanyezi.... "

Priscilla voice and words were fading and all I remember was her shouting my name. ...

...

...

..

I opened my eyes to see that I was nicely put on the bed. I tried to scan the room and I was met by Papabee, Spitjo and Priscilla sitting on the chairs surrounding me .

Papabee: "Nkanyezi MFETHU can. you hear me ?"

I nodded

I tried to sit up straight but I failed

Papabee:"Take it easy "

My throat was also dry

Priscilla: "Nkanyezi you scared me " she was still crying

Papabee helped me up and I looked at Priscilla

"Water"

She stood up and walked away

Papabee: "Kanti what happened?"

Me: "Where is my T-shirt? "

He gave it to me and I wore it

Priscilla came back with a glass of water and I drank

I looked at Priscilla and I could see she was shaking then looked at Papabee

" ,Call all mg guys including Dragon's guys .Tell them to bring spates and everything used for digging and should bring hand gloves. Let them use my cars because we have a body to bury"

I looked at spitjo

"Wena get Andrew to bring a trash truck together with black plastics"

i stood up moving my focus to Priscilla

"I'll come back to talk to you .Now I'm taking your sister's body somewhere "

Her: "Nkanyezi where ?"

she had tears

Me: "Somewhere safe "

she shook her head with tears

Me:"You killed her angisho? Now I'm burying her for you "

I don't know why I suddenly grew hate for both Priscilla and her sister
!.How did I end up being with her vele?"

.....

(BACK TO REALITY)

I saw Papabee approaching me me while removing his vest and wiping
away sweat from his face with it ..

Him:"Done!"

I smiled

"And everything you used?"

Him:"The guys are busy burning everything so we'll take the spates with
us "

Me:"Thanks for everything"

Him:"Anything for you ngwana ..Maye aung'chayele k'hambeni vele
(Now explain to me , what happened)?"

Me:"I'd be lying if I said knew the story but the story I got was that
Njabulo splashed acid on her face and Priscilla finished the job "

He looked at me Shocked

"Yoh so you wanna tell me Njabulo and Priscilla killed her ?"

I nodded while puffing the weed

Him:"Unamanga (You lie) I thought Priscilla was miss innocent I
chuckled

"Some people are just too good to be true"

Him:"So how do you feel about everything? "

Me:"I'm angry Jo ..I'm angry at my self for everything .How the fuck did I end being so close to Shakira? I have failed Njabulo .Now. don't know how she is but all I know is she is not coping because of everything I put her through ..I made her kill Shakira

Him:"Hade boy (Sorry) ..Haiy nami i was also shocked when Mpho told me you're seeing Shakira "

The thought of it made me more Angry ..I punched the bonnet very hard

"Shit !!!!!"

"I have ruined all the love Njabulo had for me "

He pat my back ..

.

.

...let's continue liking , sharing , commenting and mentioning friends ...

I missed you 😊😊

INSERT FIFTY SEVEN

#Dumisani

I watched her roll on the bed .She was in pain and it also pained be knowing there wasn't anything I would do about it...

It was absolutely still early for labour ...Still two months to go ..But I had called my boss to come fetch us so and take us to the hospital because driving her was surely gonna land us in a car accident

"Jessica can I get you anything ?"

Her:"No !!Dumisani I just want you to take your child out of me "

I got up from the bed ...

I really didn't know what to do .I was trying my best to support her but everything I said or did pissed her off

Me:"Okay now Jessica I'm tired of you now , what exactly do you want ?"

She approached me and I stepped back

Her:"Don't tell me you're tired !!"

She was even sweating

Me:"Okay let's do a breathing exercise then ?"

Her:"Dumisani don't bullshit me ! How will that help?"

She was shouting ..

Okay. I took the pillow

"Use this to balance your back then "

She took the pillow and threw it across the room ...

.

I was seriously getting pissed off ..

It is all that pregnant women do when they are in pains then Lord help me not to impregnate again *

.
. .
.
#Nkanyezi

"Make sure she gets there by 19:30 pm"

He nodded .

Me:"And make sure she wears the dress I bought "

Mpho:"Haou Nkanyezi I heard you !"

I laughed , I was just nervous especially since I didn't go back home last night

I slept at Papabee's apartment to avoid fights with her ..I had Booked a whole restaurant for tonight just to spoil her and talk about everything and anything ...

Just to speak our minds and express our feelings for each other for real now. .

And also to give her her birthday present ...

...

All thanks to Mpho for helping with everything...

Mpho : "But for real Nkanyezi noe you have to stop hurting Njabulo"

Me:"I promised and I still promise that I won't ever hurt her again "

Him:"I'll take your word for it then "

I smiled

He looked at Papabee

Mpho:"I should get going...Babe I'm not sure of the time when I'll get back so don't wait up "

Papabee: "Don't start with your bullshit ..I'll fetch you "

Mpho:"Ncow ..its really cute seeing you jealous "

I almost laughed but covered it with a soft choke on my breath .

They kissed then Mpho took the shopping bag and his handbag and car keys then walked out ...

.

I waited for him to final walk out and close the kitchen door then sat up straight

Me:"Papabee don't you think its time you told me about you and Mpho ?"

he rubbed his head

Him:"Uhhh ..eh MFETHU ...uhh?"

I raised my left eyebrow ..

Cat got his tongue

Him:"Ah ziyakhipa (Its going on)

Me:"Kanti are you gay ?"

I asked in a shocked manner

Him:"Eish bafo I also don't know but what I feel for Mpho is real Jo "

I choked on my breath and laughed

Me:"From bhut'Madlisa to gay " I clapped once

"Haiy some things are unbelievable "

he gave me his middle finger ..

I laughed I stood up

Me:"I should get ready "...

.

.

.

#Njabulo

I was in the sitting room with an ice cream tub in hand just to keep my mind away from everything .The intercom rang and I just wasn't in the mood for visitors , all I needed at the moment was Nkanyezi .

It is funny how ge does things to hurt me but at the end of the day wanting him to come hold me or even make love to me ..

Or was it the hormones ?

.

Thando walked in from upstairs

Her:" Why aren't you buzzing whoever is on the intercom in ?"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"Not now Thando !"

She walked out ...

.

The lousy and noisy Mpho walked in after a few minuites

"Bazala!!!"

I laughed ..Mpho really know how to make a person laugh

Me:"Chommie "

He walked to me and hugged me ..My sister just walked back upstairs

"And Thando ?"

He asked

Me:"Haiy leave her ,, I'm not her husband phela Mina "

He laughed snatching my spoon and helping himself on my ice cream

Him:"So baby ..I just wanna spoil you tonight "

I tried to dug my finger In the ice cream and he hit it

"Voetsak!"

I laughed

Me:"Not tonight chommie "

Him:"I have already invited my new man so you can meet him and I ain't taking no for an answer "

Me:"Chommie please... "

Him:"No Njabulo ..I already booked a presidential suite ..I can't lose my money ..Do you know how much it cost me ?"

Me:"And why did you book the expensive one ?"

Him:"Because my new boo isn't any typical guy but Mr billionaire himself "

I laughed

"Still no "

He stood up and took his shopping bag

Him:"My bad then .."

He showed a sad face and was about to walk out

Me:"Chommie okay ..but I wanna be home before midnight "

He jumped in joy

Him:"Okay friend now let's go upstairs and fix ourselves "

Me:"I already had bath a I can change to a simple maternity dress "

Him:"What ?Hell no ! I booked a presidential suite so I bought you a dress now let's go "

He helped me up and we went upstairs ..

..

..

I was in a gold extra long striped turtleneck maternity dress that was see through but had flowers covering my breast revealing the baby bump and flowers covering the from the waist down to my mid thigh and gold 5inch stilettos .

Make up was on point and Mpho had styled my 18" Peruvian hair and had a gold clutch bag in hand..

"Mpho I'm too much ..its like I'm going on fashion show"

He laughed

Him:"Presidential suit good look Chommie !"

Me:"Mara wena you are not too much "

Him:"Like I said my Mr boo has my outfit so I'll change there ..Ready ?"

I nodded ..he helped with my dress and walked downstairs then to his car ...

Thando was just moody so I thought i Should let her ..

We rode in his car..

The drive wasn't that long , just 45+ drive ..

He parked then we walked in ...

I felt like a queen ..

It wasn't parked at all ..

We walked in and there were few people in , more like waiters and waitresses only Then a few chefs..

We walked to the Presidential area and the lights were dimmed ..only candles on and soft music playing ...

Me:"Are you sure we are at the right place ?"

Him:"Yeah "

He opened the sliding door and the was Nkanyezi standing behind a well decorated table with two chefs on his sides and 2 guys playing soft music there .He smiled walking to me

"Mrs Khumalo ...Welcome "

My heart just melted ...

*

*

****Let's continue liking , commenting , mentioning friends and sharing

Good night 😊

¶INSERT FIFTY EIGHT

#Njabulo

Nkanyezi had everything well planned , starting from the decor , , music ,food,the service we got and everything just ..

I found my self happier than ever ..Non has ever done that for me and it was so special ...

...

He held both my hands

"Njabulo I mean it ..I am willing to start afresh ..To give our love chance with no mistakes included .I want to be the perfect husband and father to both you and my child "

I bit my lips trying to stop the tears of joy but it was just impossible

Me:"I love you too Nkanyezi but I'm scared "

He stood up and walked to my side and knelt before me

Him:Makhumalo I know I have wronged you .I made you doubt my love for you but I am here to rectify my mistakes "

He brushed my baby bump

Him:"I promise to always be there you and our baby "

Me:"I can let everything go but on one condition "

Him:"I'm willing to compromise "

Me:"I no longer wanna deal with Priscilla situations Nkanyezi "

Him:"I promise Makhumalo that you won't "

I smiled .He kissed my baby bump

Him:"So as we start afresh i would like to officially do something "

I focused more at him

He searched from his blazer pocket and took put a little navy blue box
..My heartbeat increased instantly..

He opened the box and was a silver ring that had a blue big stone
covered by diamonds on the sides

My heart jumped in joy

"Njabulo Tseou ."

he sighed , I think he was nervous

"I know I haven't been the perfect husband .I know I have wronged you
many times and I am here asking for fogiveness"

I smiled

"I want us to start afresh , on a clean slate with both oue heart
investated in this .I want to change our marriage from arranged
marriage to our marriage because my heart has finally chose you
.Njabulo Tseou will you please be my wife by heart not by being forced
by our parents We both chuckled

Me:" Yes Nkanyezi I will "

He slide the ring on my finger .

It fitted perfectly and was perfect on my finger ..He stood up and
helped me up and met my lips with his and gave out a very deep kiss ,
the kiss that expressed our joy and explained how we feel for each
other ...

·
·
·
#Dumisani

One of the priceless moment is seeing your baby for the first time ..

His hands were so tiny and had a tiny body ...

He was inside an incubator since well he's premature ..

Mom walked in while I was still holding on the incubator and soul communicating with my son

"He is so adorable right "

I turned to her . and smiled while nodding

Her:"How is he?"

Me:"He is okay , his mother is still tired and sleeping "

I turned to the incubator again

Her:"You have made me the happiest grand mother ever "

I smiled even wider

Her:"You know , I once had it that your first born will be with Njabulo but it turns God had other plans "

I nodded , my focus was just on my son

Her: "Have you named him yet ?"

Me:"I'm still waiting for his mother "

Mom: "And I also have a name ..Siphosethu"

I smiled

Me:"It sound so nice "

She hugged my waist while we were looking at my adorable son sleeping so peacefully...

.
. .

#Nkanyezi

A wise man once said home is where the heart is ..I second him on that , my heart is with Njabulo and will forever be with Njabulo ..She made me see the difference between fling and love .She has taught me how to be a good husband and I'm about to learn how to be a good father all because of her ...But I keep on hurting her ..

..
.

Me:"Ready for your birthday gift ?"

She sighed smoothly making me laugh

Her: "I guess "

I had covered her face with my hands and led her outside where her birthday present is ...

We slowly walked to it with me carefully helping her

Her:"Aren't we getting there Kanti? "

I laughed

Me:"Almost "

...

Me:"Ready ?"

She nodded ..

I moved my hands away from her face ...Her eyes met it ..

They met her dream car that I had asked the dealership to specially put a red big bow on ...

FERRARI GTC4 LUSO ..

"Is that mine?"

I laughed

Me:"Yeah baby !"

She screamed in excitement running to it ..

I laughed instantly ..Since I got married to her , it was my very first time seeing and hearing her real laughter ..

The one that showed joy and no sadness in it ..

My heart danced in joy seeing her so much happy

I walked to her ..

She was touching everything forgetting I was around ..

Me: "And ?"

She bit her lips with smiles covering it all

Me:"You like it ?"

Her:"What ?! like ? I love it baby , this is that car I have always wanted to own "

I smiled even more ..

She came much closer to me , closing the gap between us

Her:"Baby thank you !"

Me:"Anything for my wife !"

Her:" I love you Mthimkhulu"

I smiled wider

Me:"I love you even more "

Our lips met....

*

*

****Let's continue liking commenting , sharing and mentioning friends

.....

Only two inserts left ...

I am bringing a new arranged marriage story.

FINAL INSERT

THREE MONTHS LATER

#Njabulo

PROTEA CLAN FIVE STAR HOTEL

Here comes the day , the day I finally get to say I do willingly .Who would have thought I will finally fall in love with Nkanyezi ?

Who would have thought I would one day be carrying his child?...

It seriously felt like yesterday when I cried my lungs out , when I begged my parents not to marry me off to a family of gangsters .

When Nkanyezi and I hated each other to the core but today here am I ,

In a white sleeveless wedding gown that went well with my biggest baby bump ..

Impatiently waiting to finally say I do to my prince charming ..

..

I looked at my self once more on the mirror admiring my self, the make up artist tried hard to hide the pregnancy ugliness and I should say he is the best ..The big nose wasn't showing .I smiled even more

Patronella(My make up artist) : "And how do you find the makeup ?

I smiled even wider

Me: "Its beautiful , it hides my ugliness "

He laughed

"But you're not ugly "

Me: "I am , ask Mpho and he'll answer you "

We laughed

Mpho made his way in .

"Are you talking about me ?"

I turned my head to him ..

He looked really beautiful ..

He was my maid of honour ..

He was in a baby blue jumpsuit since well baby blue was our theme ..

Him:"You're looking beautiful baby "

I smiled ...My tears of joy were just at the verge of escaping my eyes but I had to hold them in so as not to ruin my makeup ..

Me:"Are they already at church" Yeah "

Me:"Help me wear my shoes"

My bump was very much big , i couldn't even do anything on my own ..He knelt and helped me wear gladiators ..I preferred them for my swollen feet ..He then helped me up

Him:"Haiy Haiy Njabulo ..ole gwenya man (You're a fat cake)"

We laughed ..Mom , Thando and dad made their way in singing and ululating ...We joined them and sang along with them while dancing .It was just a priceless moment for us all ..

..

Mom laughed making us also stop and laugh

Dad:"Lelomo laka tlhe Sheba o pila jwang(My flower , look at how Beautiful you are)

I blushed

Dad:"I'm so happy my daughter , you have made me the happiest father ever "

Mom:"She is such a blessing "

I rolled my eyes making them laugh

Mom:"I'll beat you on your special day "

I laughed

Mom:"Can I have a word with you before your dad walks you down the aisle "

I looked at them and they all walked out expect for Mpho because mom was holding his hand ..

Mom:"Come"

She held my hand and helped me sit on the bed while her and Mpho took Chairs and sat opposite me

Mom:"I'm sure you're wondering why you're also here ?"

She said looking at Mpho

He nodded

Mom:"You are Njabulo's friend , in fact you're more like her sister than Thando ..She talks to you about everything so I want you to be here so you can hear what I will say to her "

We kept quiet

"Njabulo ngwanaka ..I love you , I know I might have treated you somehow bad but baby I want you to know I love you and I am proud to call my self your mother "she continued

I smiled

" Mpho , you have been here for my daughter even when she has been going through a lot and other things that I don't know but I want to thank you mtanam "

Me:"I-"

She stopped me with her index finger

Her:"Don't say anything cause I know you will cry "

We laughed

Her:"Haiy let's go..Nkanyezi is probably worried "

They helped me up and we walked out with their help on my gown ...

.

.

.

#Nkanyezi

I wiped the sweat on my fave once more , I was just nervous ..

Papabee , Dragon and Spitjo were on my side just in baby blue slim fit suites..

Papabee pat my back

"Relax man" he whispered ..

Me:"I will "

...

Just when the piano started playing and people standing up , I moved all my focus to the door and tried my best not to show the nervousness I was in ..

Mpho made his way in first ..making me chuckle a bit because he was in high heels ..

Followed by Thando and Njabulo's cousin from Zeerust ...

A wide smile flashed on my face when Ntate Tseou and Njabulo slowly walked in going in with the sound and rythem of the piano gestures

...

..

Mr Tseou finally gave her hand to me after handshaking ..

The piano played smooth and at a very low sound

"You're beautiful"

I whispered ..she smiled

....

Pastor:"We are gathered here to witness the matrimonial ceremony of Njabulo Tseou and Nkanyezi Khumalo ..For the lord has created a men and women so that they can meet and finally be as one "

....

"1Corinthians 7:4

The wife does not have authority over her own body but yields it to her husband .In the same way ,the husband doesn not have authority over his own body but yielda it to his wife ".....

.

.

.

#Priscilla

" I, Nkanyezi Khumalo take Njabulo Tseou to be my lawfully wedded wife ..

I promise to be there for you

In sickness and in death

In Poverty and in richness

Where ever you go I will forever be with you ..

I promise to love you and love you forever

I will be there for both you and my child ...

To hold your hands everytime and to let you be my forever number One ..I love you Njabulo Khumalo and I promise to love you till death do us apart

.."

...

I switched off the TV and threw the remote control on the tv while sobbing so hard ..

Their wedding was so expensive ..One that every girl wishes or dreams to have .They even called SABC and their wedding was live on SABC 1.

I was crying really hard ..Few months ago , I had told my self I was the one that Nkanyezi was gonna insert a ring on my finger ..

Life is so unfair ..I loved Nkanyezi and I still do ..

My mother walked in and took the crying Michelle in my arms

Her:"Are you mad ?Can't you hear the baby is crying ?"

I wiped my tears while standing up

I wish I could go ruin everything but I couldn't because I still had stitches, I gave birth three days back ...

.

.

.

#Njabulo

It was now late ..Such a long wonderful day I had ..

I sat on the bed ..I needed was to rest .My legs were killing me ..

Nkanyezi walked Ilim from the shower

"Mrs Khumalo" i smiled

Him:" I'm still mad at you for refusing to join me in the shower "

Me:"Baby I'm tired"

Him:"But babe I was suppose to make love to you , for the first after our marriage "

I smiled

"Help me up , I'm wet "

He helped me up ..I was seriously wet but what surprised me was that I didn't feel or hear my self peeing on my self .

Me:"I think I peed on my self he came to me to feel my wet bums

Him:"Peed ?"

I nodded

Him:"What's this ?"

***Too much info that I won't go in **

I turned to look at it

Him:"I think your water just broke"

Me:"Wha- What ?"

He nodded

Him:"We need to rush you to the hospital .."

He ran out to the other hotel room that my parents were in

...

SIX HOURS LATER

They cried and I smiled .

Nkanyezi was just standing there amused and happy ..

His hand was painful I guess because I was holding it tight when I gave birth

Doctor:"Congratulations its two boys"

Nkanyezi smiled even wider ..

***God you are great**

Giving birth to two boys just the day after my wedding .

There are no words that I could use to rejoice the almighty but I should say he finally have made the happiest woman on earth

.....

MY NAME IS Njabulo Khumalo .The wife to Nkanyezi Khumalo .The daughter ti Lindokuhle and James Tseou .The youngster to Thando Dlamin .The friend to Mpho Mofokeng and finally the mother to Two handsome boys

This was our arranged marriage :Will love ever find us

And love finally found us ..

Till we meet again

THE END !!!!

Let's continue liking , sharing , commenting and mentioning friends